

MO3337: China's Revolutions, 1850-1989

University of St Andrews, Scotland

Tutor: Konrad M. Lawson - Semester 1 Martinmas 2024

Tuesdays 13:00-15:00

St Katharine's Lodge 0.02 - Seminar Room



The More we Study, the Brighter our Hearts will Become

Poster by Lin Longhua, 1964 - IISH Landsberger Collections

Overview

0. *Online Orientation Meeting*
1. 17 Sep **Rebellions and Revolution**
2. 24 Sep **From 1911 to May Fourth**
3. 01 Oct **Building Revolution and the War with Japan, 1931-1945**
4. 08 Oct **Great Leaps Forward: Violence and Reform 1945-1961**
5. 15 Oct **The Cultural Revolution**
6. *Independent Learning Week*
7. 29 Oct **From Reform to June Fourth: Tiananmen**
8. 05 Nov **Reforming Thought**
9. 12 Nov **Gender and the Family**
10. 19 Nov **Maoism in the World**
11. 26 Nov **History and Memory**

Research Bibliography

Key Details:

Email: kml8@st-andrews.ac.uk

Meets: Tue 13:00-15:00 St. Katharine's Lodge 0.02 **Office:** St. Katharine's Lodge B3

Office Hours: Tue 15:00 (sign up [here](#))

Description

This module traces the modern history of China through the lens of its most transformative political and social changes. It begins with the rebellions that shook the Qing dynasty to its roots and concludes with the 1989 democracy movement that centred on Tiananmen square in Beijing.

Assessment Summary

Summative (100% coursework)

- 50% **Long Essay** (4,000 Words) **10 December, 5pm**
- 20% **Four Reading Analysis Posts** (2,500) **29 November, 5pm**
- 15% **Essay Prospectus** (500 words) **1 November, 5pm**
- 15% **Presentation** (10 minutes)

Formative (Required to pass the module, but no grade given)

- **Three Elective Reading Handouts**
- **Map Quiz**
- **Two Event Quizzes**
- **Essay Outline**
- *Optional:* **Formative Presentation; Draft Prospectus**

Learning Outcomes

- Assess the impact of economic and social changes on political upheaval in Chinese history and the role of Western and Japanese imperialism
- Compare the ways in which revolution and rapid social and political transformations were inspired by and contributed to myth building and historiography
- Analyse the institutions for 'thought reform' and 'ideological struggle' in the Maoist period
- Evaluate continuities and differences in the scale of violence in China's revolutions and the impact of revolution on gender relations, family, and culture

Assignments

The **summative** assessed portion of the coursework for this module consists of **one long essay**, a **long essay prospectus**, one **ten minute presentation**, and four **reading analysis posts**. There are several **formative** assessments, most of which are required to pass the module, but do not receive a grade. These include a **map quiz**, **two event quizzes**, a **formative presentation** (optional), a draft prospectus (optional), essay outline, and three elective reading handouts.

Note: Paper submissions are not requested for any of the assessments. You may upload the submissions directly onto MMS. Formative assessments are often shared on Teams for everyone.

Headers and Formatting

At the top of all your written work or on a cover page, you are required to include the following:

- Date: The date of submission
- Assignment: The assignment you are submitting (e.g. Long Essay, etc.)
- Student Number
- Title: A *specific title* for your essay in the case of the Long Essay
- Word Count: The total number of words (use the word count feature of your word processor, including footnotes)

When formatting your assignments, you are required to follow these guidelines:

- Add page numbers!
- Use a minimum of 12 sized font

Other aspects of formatting are highlighted in the School of History style sheet. See the following section.

Footnotes and Bibliography

Long essays must use footnotes and a bibliography. Reading analysis posts can use simple parenthetical citation with no bibliography. Please carefully read the St Andrews School of History Style Sheet:

[School of History Style Sheet](#)

This document, sections 1-4, contains extremely valuable information on how to compose your essay, including how to format your footnotes and bibliography. In particular, please follow the instructions for footnotes carefully. Note: reading analysis posts do not need a bibliography (see below).

In your bibliography, please have separate sections for your secondary sources and the primary sources you used.

If you prefer **and do so consistently**, you may use the Chicago Style (Notes and Bibliography) over the St Andrews note formatting. I encourage you to manage your sources in a referencing tool such as [Zotero](#) to help manage your sources.

Ten Minute Presentation

15% Presentation Recorded with Slides or In-person with Handout

Being able to synthesise reading and present ideas orally in class is a key skill and you will have opportunities to improve this skill during the semester in four ways: 1) You will be formally assessed on **one presentation**. 2) If you are presenting in Week 3-11, you may submit a recorded formative presentation to get some early feedback on your presentation skills in an office hour meeting. 3) In addition, in any given week, if asked, you should be prepared to speak to the class for 2-3 minutes about the elective reading you have signed up for that week. You should be able to introduce the reading to other students who may not have read the reading, and articulate its main contributions to the week's themes in a concise manner. If you are uncomfortable with being called on in this way about elective readings, please get in touch so we can discuss other options. 4) You will often be asked to discuss readings and questions in groups.

Sign-ups for in-person presentations are in Week 1 and are limited in numbers. Other presentations are recorded. In-person presentations require a handout but should not have slides. Recorded presentations have slides, but no handout. Slides or handout should be submitted to MMS by the day before your presentation as well as shared on Teams for everyone. Recorded presentations must be uploaded to the team at least 48 hours before our class begins so everyone has a chance to watch it. See the content session below for information about what to present on.

Recorded Presentation

The recorded presentation has slides but no handout. Record your voice over slides in Apple Keynote, in Powerpoint, or some other application, **but this must export the result as a movie file** for sharing with your teammates - you may not submit a powerpoint or keynote file and it should be a standalone video file that you share with the class via Teams (you can upload the simple slides or exported PDF of slides to MMS). You must submit the video *at least 48 hours before the class* related to the content, or you will receive a late penalty for each day as if it were an essay submitted late. A strong first class recorded presentation will not have very text heavy slides, will have an excellent connection between visual, textual, content and linking of slide content and spoken word, and will be delivered in a dynamic manner.

- **IMPORTANT:** You must submit a movie to teams for sharing with the class - *not a powerpoint file with embedded sound, and not a keynote file*, but a movie file. Again: you must submit a movie file (MP4, etc.). The MMS upload can be a pdf or slides file.
- Confirm that your movie can be viewed using the open source software [VLC](#).
- After saving as a movie file, please confirm that voice is clearly audible (not a faint or unclear voice) and your slides display.
- The recorded presentation video should be uploaded to the class files in Microsoft Teams no later than 48 hours before the class relevant to the content which lists the book as an option. No handout for the recorded presentation.
- Please name the video file you upload strictly following this format: the week number, your first name, "Presentation", and a title of the text your presentation is about. For example: "W5 - Sarah Presentation - The Book Title"
- Consider making good use of visual images, and try to keep the amount of text on screen, except for cases of an important quote, to a minimum.
- Recorded presentations assess a slightly different set of skills than the in person presentation: they are a good way to practice and improve your ability combine images with your voiced narration and a small amount of text on screen. More time is required to prepare a recorded presentation, but you have the advantage of being able to re-record sections you are unhappy with. More time is required to find effective visual material and evaluate the amount of textual material you will present to supplement your voice, but you don't need to worry about either the handout or responding to questions.
- if a recorded presentation with slides, make effective use of images, show restraint in the use of

text, generally slides that are merely a list of bullet points (in other words, don't do what lecturers often do at St Andrews!).

In-Person Presentation

We will have a limited number of slots during the semester for in-person presentations, first come, first serve via sign-up list on week 1. You are expected to produce a supplementary handout (single side of a single page) and answer one or two questions directed at you after your presentation. A strong first class live dissertation will not be read from an exact transcript, nor will it reproduce exactly content from any handout bullet points: it will be well-practiced.

- Use the handout to indicate the overall structure of your presentation and key points you will make. You may include some basic names, events, or places of importance, or any key quotes.
- The handout should be shared via the Team by the beginning of class to the appropriate folder and be named strictly as follows: the week number, your first name, and a title of the text your presentation is about. For example: "W5 - Sarah - The Book Title"

Presentation Content

Unless you secure permission for a special topic from me, the topic of your presentation should be a *single author* monograph (not an edited volume of different chapters) from among those approved for the given week of your presentation. Throughout the seminar readings provided below you will see a (P) next to appropriate texts you may present on (don't forget to check the further reading for options). If the work is in the required or elective reading section, however, **your presentation should cover the entirety of the work**, not merely any assigned chapters.

Because you are presenting on the work as a *whole* the presentation assessment, it is impossible to cover everything. You can tell us what aspects of the book you will focus on and which ones you will say little or nothing about based on their importance overall. You must have read to book as a whole, however, to know what is important or not important to present. This presentation will evaluate your demonstration of your ability to:

- choose what is most useful to share: author background, key arguments in the work, cases it considers, strengths and weaknesses, links to other reading of the week when relevant
- include illustrative examples that give the listener a feel for the work
- project your voice clearly, make use of effective pauses, modulate your voice effectively
- make use of a spoken rather than a written register that engages the listener
- avoid exactly reproducing the content of a handout and don't sound like you are using bullet points

The assessed presentation should be 10 minutes in length *and not a minute longer*. Being slightly under the time limit is fine. The presentation should summarise the main arguments, point out what was most interesting or useful as a takeaway from the chosen text, and include at least some consideration of your critical evaluation: discuss at least one limitation or shortcoming. This should be substantive, based on an evaluation of concrete content, not superficial or based on your own enjoyment of the text (avoid "it was too long", "it was boring", "it was too theoretical", etc.). It should *not* be a detailed and exhaustive retelling of the content: it should set the context, highlight the arguments, strengths, contributions, and offer an evaluation. Nor is your goal to determine whether or not you can "recommend" that someone should read a book. Part (but not all) of the presentation may offer greater detail on a particularly important section.

What Ifs

If you have signed up for an in person presentation and you are sick or otherwise unable to attend your presentation, contact Konrad. Make-up presentations will be in the form of a recorded presentation. If you submit a recorded presentation late (that is, later than 48 hours before class to both MMS and Teams), you will receive the standard -1 per day it is late until it is submitted.

Some questions I consider when marking the presentations:

- Did the student project their voice clearly, modulate their voice appropriately, make effective use of pauses
- Did the student speak at an appropriate pace and not overload their presentation with too much content?
- Did the student appear to move beyond simply reading a written document?
- Did the distributed handout accurately summarize the general points to be made in the presentation in the form of concise bullet points?
- Did the handout include any important dates, sources, key people, or, if necessary, a map that serves as a useful reference?
- Was the time minute limit very strictly observed in the presentation?
- Did the presentation provide the context of the work, and very briefly introduce the author without this taking up too much time?
- Was the presentation well-structured, organized, and focus on a only a few key points in depth?
- Was there a good balance of arguments, examples to support them, and critique?
- Did the presentation avoid being a presentation of a series of bullet-point style facts?
- Did the presentation make an effort to connect the readings to other readings for the day or find ways to connect to the reading and discussion from previous weeks?

Formative Presentation Presentations can be a stressful assessment for some students and practice helps. Any student who has signed up for a presentation from Week 3-11 may submit a recording of a 3 minute presentation focused on one of our required or elective readings (just an article or a chapter is fine from within the assigned material of any kind) and book an office hour to get feedback on this presentation and suggestions for their assessed presentation. Keep in mind you will need to share this on the team in the folder labeled as such at least a full day before office hours to leave time for your tutor to watch it and be able to give feedback.

Reading Analysis Posts

20% Four posts shared on Teams and then Final MMS Upload of Four Chosen Posts Friday, Week 11, 5pm

20% of the grade for this module comes from **four reading analysis posts** you write in response to weekly reading. Together the final submitted version should amount to no more than 2,500 words (usual 10% rule for penalties) across four posts. Your reading analysis posts must be shared on Teams **in four separate weeks of the semester at least 24 hours before the relevant class in the Teams channel for the appropriate week**. Please name your shared Teams post strictly following this format: the week number, your first name, "Post", and a title for your post. For example: "W5 - Yoshiko Post - [title for the post]" These are shared initially on Teams so we can all read them and potentially work them into our seminar discussion. This also ensures that these posts are being written throughout the semester, and not by the final deadline. For example, if you are writing one reading analysis post about readings for our Week 3 session, you must share the post a full day before our meeting in Week 3. If you like, you may choose to submit one post any time in independent learning week (Week 6) related to any week you like. When you post to Teams, **do not post a file**, just paste in your post text and post it directly to Teams. Then, in Week 11 (or any time after you have completed four posts), choose four of your posts, put them together into a **single document**, including the following for each post:

- each post title
- date post was originally shared on teams
- link to the post on teams (find your old post and "copy link" from the menu at top right of your post)
- word count of the post

You will receive a mark for these only after final submission of all posts, but you are welcome to come to office hours to ask for oral feedback on your first or second post. I strongly urge you to get most or all of these out of the way quickly, ideally by Week 6 or Week 7 so you can focus your energies on essay research and writing.

Reflective Posts - What to Write:

- You can focus on one or more required readings (including primary sources - which I encourage you to engage with) and/or your elective reading.
- If you are also submitting a handout on this week (which you are free to do), you should not have the handout and the post be on the same text.
- I recommend that your post make a single clear argument about your reading/s, backed with evidence and several examples from one or ideally several of the texts
- Posts that put the week's readings in conversation with each other or connect to previous weeks are most welcome, but to the end of a single overarching point.
- Please make at least one explicit reference to a source, but ideally your post will have several. You do not need formal footnotes or bibliography! Simply mention the title clearly in the body of your post or else make it clear from context which of the week's readings you are referring to, and include relevant page number references in parentheses.
- Your posts should ideally each aim to be between 500-700 words each (remember all of them together should add up to 2,500)
- The posts should have a single overarching purpose and unified focus - if you find your post getting too long ask yourself if you have remained focused throughout.
- Avoid vague references to what you like and don't like; what you found interesting or not interesting - again: use these posts as a place to practice the making and supporting of arguments about your reading.
- Be concise and avoid repetition.
- LLMs (generative AI) are strictly forbidden for use in these posts and, at any rate, are unlikely to write satisfactory posts.

Note: Many, perhaps most, of you will only write four posts to share on Teams that are eventually submitted. However, you are free to write posts to share on Teams in as many weeks as you like (only one post per week) but you may **only submit four of them in Week 11 on MMS**. You may make minor editorial changes (corrections to language etc.) on the MMS submitted version, but may not make them longer. You may make them shorter by cutting material, if you like.

Elective Reading Handouts

Three Handouts Shared on Teams Channel by Evening Before Relevant Class

During the semester, you are required to submit at least **three elective reading handouts**. You may submit no more than one handout per week but you may choose the weeks. I strongly encourage you to get this done early in the semester. These are not marked, but submission of three of them is required to pass the module. Each week on Teams, **by the evening before class at 11pm**, you can upload a reading handout as a pdf, odt, rtf, docx, or txt file to the “Files” for the channel of the week. The handout should be **two pages** and provide general info about the elective reading you chose. At the top, write 2-4 sentences which summarize the text/s in your own words (you may not use generative AI for this!), including any main argument of the work/s. On the rest of the two page should include information you think is most important on the structure of the text/s, timeline, main sources used, key historiography engaged with, people or description of events discussed, and your own main takeaway points. You may make use of bullet points, lists, outlines, etc. Please name your handout strictly following this format: the week number, your first name, “Handout”, the category of elective reading and category title. For example: “W5 - Henrik Handout - C [name of elective reading category]”

- These are required submissions but not marked.
- The whole thing may be in the form of hierarchical bullet points if you like, but make most of these full sentences whenever possible, rather than fragmented phrases except when outlining structure or listing things.
- No smaller than size 10 font. No need for images

Prospectus and Indicative Bibliography

15% abstract, overview, and bibliography of a minimum of 12 secondary sources for your long essay due Friday Week 7 5pm

15% of your mark for the module comes from a 500 word prospectus, a proposal or abstract for your long essay, including a draft articulation of a possible argument and an indicative bibliography (the latter not included in word count). You are also strongly encouraged to come to office hours to discuss a draft of this you will have an opportunity to submit earlier.

Prospectus (500 Words): Write a brief summary of your essay **as if you have already written it**. What did it do (in the past tense)? What kinds of sources did you use? How did you structure the essay? Include in this 500 words a sentence in **bold** which is a statement of the essay’s proposed argument. At this early stage of your research, this is highly speculative, and it is very unlikely to end up being the actual argument you will make in your essay. Your eventual final argument will also likely be much more concrete than it is here in the prospectus but use this as an opportunity to practice stating a possible argument you will make.

Indicative Bibliography: Divided into two sections, primary and secondary sources, offer a list of sources that you will have access to in a language you can read that you think will be useful for your essay based on your reading so far. For each source, include one complete sentence explaining why you think the source is useful. List no fewer than 12 secondary sources and no more than 30 (for this exercise). Sources should not merely be limited to those directly on the topic, but “climb up the ladder of abstraction” to include important works on the more general topic you can learn from.

If you shared a draft prospectus earlier, include a copy of the first draft prospectus after your submission

(obviously, this doesn't count against your word count). You will be **primarily** be evaluated on whether your argument clear, your scope realistic, your structure logical, and if you included an earlier draft, how you have developed your ideas in response to your first prospectus (if you have changed topics, which is not at all uncommon, you should still work on improving the quality of the proposal). You will be only **secondarily** marked on the overall historical merit of your proposal, whether the sources appropriate for the task, and whether the structure and scope indicated by your prospectus are well crafted.

Draft Prospectus You will have an opportunity (optional) to share a draft of your prospectus on Teams for our Week 4 meeting. We will meet in groups to get peer feedback and you may get oral feedback from me in office hours. I may also offer some suggestions in replies to the posts on Teams or in class.

Map Quiz

In Week 2 there will be a formative map quiz (required but not graded). To prepare for this review the interactive [map online here](#). You will be given a map and asked to label as many of the provinces and key cities you can. You will also be asked to draw the courses of the Yellow river and the Yangzi. The quiz will be peer graded.

Event Quizzes

There will be two event Quizzes, in Week 3 and Week 5. The first of these will be on the "China Timeline 1830s-1989" set of events which you can [review directly online here](#). The second will be on one of the supplemental event lists of your choosing (there are "small" and "large" packets, the in-class quiz will be based on the small packets). By the second week you should [choose one of the main periods covered by the module](#) which will determine which set of events you will be quizzed on for the second quiz.

Long Essay

The 4,000 word essay (including footnotes) for the course is worth 50% of the total coursework. It may be up to 5,000 words without penalty (as opposed to the penalty starting at 10% limit over 4,400). Penalties for longer essays are then as normal. 5,001 words receives a -1 penalty, and 5,401 a -2 penalty, 5,801 a -3 penalty and so on.

This is not an essay you research and compose in the final weeks of the semester. This essay requires you to make progress on it throughout the semester. Again: **You must set aside several hours every week to work on this essay**. Narrow down an area of interest, read within this area of interest, isolate a few themes of interest, carry out further reading and analysis, and then proceed to write an essay which makes a convincing historical argument.

Some class time in most weeks will be dedicated to discussing the essay. It is not uncommon for a student to change topics once or twice during the semester, as the feasibility of one topic or another is evaluated and the sources explored. I don't recommend bigger topic changes after Week 7. My suggestion is that you answer two questions for yourself very early in your research: 1) Once you have a general topic or area of history you are interested in, think about what kinds of arguments or historical approaches have been applied to this area before that will serve as the starting point for your intervention? 2) What kinds of primary sources do you have realistic access to for use in the essay. Most first class essays will show an ability to carry out original research that includes use and analysis of **primary sources**, but students may choose to do a historiographical essay instead. It is harder, but by no means impossible, to meet the first class grade descriptors for a historiographical essay.

Topics for the Essay

Your essay should be an **argument driven** analytic research essay. The title should aim to be similar to that of an academic article. Academic articles rarely have questions in their title and instead suggest

the topic, scope, and argument that the reader will find in the essay. You should write your essay on a topic which falls within the scope of one of the following general areas:

- Late Qing dynasty history (1790s onwards)
- China during the Republic (1911-1945)
- China during the second Sino-Japanese War (1937-1945)
- The rise of the CCP and the Chinese Civil War (1921-1949)
- China during the Maoist period and up to 1989 (1949-1989)

Please choose one of these eras to focus on by the second week. That will also determine the supplemental event list for your second quiz.

Journals for Inspiration: I would suggest browsing some of the following journals, and especially note articles that fit the above description:

The Journal of Asian Studies

China Quarterly Late Imperial China Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies

Twentieth-Century China Modern China Journal of Modern Chinese History

Modern Asian Studies

Critical Asian Studies

positions: east asia cultures critique

Asian Studies Review Chinese Historical Review Chinese Studies in History Bulletin of Concerned Asian

Scholars British Journal of Chinese Studies China Heritage China Perspectives

Making an Argument

The academic study of history embraces change in the past as a way to explore solutions to particular problems. The object of an analytical historical research essay is not to tell us simply what happened, but to use what happened in order to make a historical argument about some problem clearly defined. For example, if an essay was written (to take an example from Chinese history) about some aspect of the religious aspects of the Boxer Rebellion, it should not consider its task complete when the major facts of the Boxer Rebellion and its religious elements have been retold. That is closer to the genre of the encyclopaedia entry than of academic historical study. It should endeavour to use the Boxer Rebellion as an opportunity to make an argument about something: what does the rebellion reveal about the nature of Western imperialism? The rise of new religious movements in China? The weakness of the late Qing state? The rise of Japan? The answer takes the form of a claim that does more than merely repeat a synthesis of what previous scholarship has established and agrees to be the case. The possibilities are many, but in every case, they offer an answer to the question: So what? History can and should tell stories, but a research essay embeds a story within an arc of an argument - if it contains narrative elements, it must also always include an analytic element.

The historical argument in your long essays, in particular, should be clearly and unambiguously stated in the span of 1-3 sentences somewhere in the opening third of the essay, preferably in the opening paragraph or two. It should not be obvious, trivial, or a well-known and rarely contested fact. Challenging as false an existing historian's argument that has become considered obvious and rarely contested, however, is one ambitious way to find your way to an interesting and original argument but only if your evidence is sufficient. Alternatively, if you have found evidence that supports the existing arguments of historians in a given area of research in a new set of sources, from a fresh perspective, or in greater depth, or in a comparative light, that also often yields a strong argument. If you have identified a debate in the historiography and wish to take a position on it without simply repeating all of the points made by one of the participants of the debate, that can also yield an essay with a strong argument but you should take care to acknowledge the position and evidence of the other side.

Presenting your Argument: There are a number of different ways to write a strong essay and present the argument, but in this module, I would like to strongly encourage you to "front-load" your argument and do so clearly, that is, to present clearly early in the essay what it is you will argue and why it is

important. For example, avoid sentences such as “I will explain...” or “I aim to understand...” or “I will explore...” unless such sentences are immediately followed by the explanation, what you ended up understanding, or what the result of your exploration was. Otherwise, there is a danger that your essay will merely provide a summary of some quantity of information you have found, rather than present the results of your analysis of that research in a useful way. In other words, do not use the introduction to make predictions about what you will do, but tell the reader in very clear terms what you **have argued and shown** in the essay. There are many ways to do this in more or less subtle language but there is no harm in a very clear, “**In this essay, I will argue that...**” followed by the rest of your argument, a short overview of what kinds of evidence you will use, how your argument fits into a historiographical context (how your argument relates to what other historians have to say about the matter), and why you think it is important.

Sticking to your Argument: All of us come across many interesting stories, anecdotes, and sub-points that we want to share in writing our essays. However, it is important to **stay sharply focused on the main argument** you are going to make in the essay. After you have finished writing your essay, read it through and for each paragraph and sentence ask yourself if it supported your argument, provided essential background to establishing your argument, or else if it does not offer much of a contribution. If it doesn’t, cut it ruthlessly from your essay to make room for better material.

Engaging with the historiography: What does this phrase mean? It means directly and explicitly acknowledging what historians have said about your topic and your specific question in existing work. Point out both positive contributions and problematic ones when appropriate. Who has worked on this before, and what specifically have they argued? See your essay as part of a larger conversation (it doesn’t necessarily have to be an adversarial one) that includes previous historians. Once you have considered those who have done research very close to your case or argument, also engage with the important historiography in the broader field most relevant to your topic.

Some other questions to ask yourself as you write the long essay:

- Does the essay have a clear introduction which articulates the argument I wish to make in the essay? Does it move beyond telling the reader what the essay is “about” and what the essay “will do” to tell the reader very clearly what *has been accomplished* in the essay and *what be specifically shown* in the essay, and not leave this only for the conclusion?
- Does the essay have a clear conclusion which restates the main points and then makes some effort to contextualise the findings in the broader issues of the course?
- Does the essay situate the argument being made in the context of the sources used, and its relevance to the study of our module topic?
- Does the essay show a good understanding of the sources used, and use them effectively in supporting my argument with clear and specific examples to enforce my points?
- Does the essay avoid long quotations from secondary works whenever possible? Do I instead summarise, without plagiarising, and cite the work of secondary work except when the particular wording or language is key to the argument I wish to make?
- Have I cited with footnotes all claims that are not a well-known and general historical fact.
- Have I used a variety of appropriate sources to provide evidence in support of my claims?
- Have I avoided using phrases like “many historians argue” or “much scholarship” or “it is often argued” and offer specific examples and citations?
- Does the essay retain a strong focus on the main argument, and avoid passages which stray significantly from the main points?
- Does the essay avoid being a summary or introduction to a particular topic, event, or person in order to make a clear argument that is falsifiable?
- Have I gone back and considered my major claims from a critical perspective, and answered any major possible weaknesses in my essay?
- Is my argument non-trivial? That is, does it go beyond a well-known historical consensus about a topic?
- Has the long essay engaged with the historiography on the relevant issue effectively throughout?

- Does the essay consider alternative explanations, acknowledge inconvenient facts, and point out sources or historians who may have differing approaches?
- Did I proofread my essay, check the spelling, and reread for sentences that are unclear? Did I avoid using imprecise or abstract terms when concrete ones would suit better?
- Did I carefully follow the style guide for the School of History for all my footnotes?
- Did I include a bibliography at the end of my essay and is it formatted according to the School of History style guide? Does it have separate sections for primary and secondary sources?
- Have I avoided using websites and newspaper articles not by academic authors to support my claims when there are good academic historical scholarship (in monograph, journal article, or online published forms)?
- Have I taken care that the introduction, historiography and any background does not take up too much of the entire length of the essay (less than 25%, usually)?
- Did I include a word count in the header and followed the other header guidelines?

Carrying Out Research for Essays

Secondary to Primary: When you have selected a question or broader topic for your longer essay the first, one common approach is to look for information on the topic among the various books and articles that are assigned or proposed in this course, especially the further reading of each week. This is the “secondary to primary” approach. Early on, it is useful to focus on skimming through sources as you find them, noting carefully works of potential interest found in the footnotes or bibliographies of these works to help you broaden and then later focus in your research. “Scrape” the bibliography and footnotes of more general works in your area of interest, look those works up and then “scrape” the bibliography/footnotes of those works (move between recent books/articles and older ones to try to fill out your search better). Eventually you will get a broader shape of the landscape of research around your topic. Along the way you will get the feel for what the key works are, but also what more general works “up the ladder of abstraction” are often cited that influence the writers or help them establish basic categories and concepts. You hopefully also get an impression for what kinds of primary sources have been used in the past, or at least categories of sources that may be useful. Then dive into the primary sources, either those which you have found through the secondary scholarship, or which may have been neglected by it but which has potentially something to contribute.

Primary then Secondary: Other students and scholars argue that you should avoid reading closely related secondary research on a topic in the first stage (beyond very general background), but instead directly dive into a set of relevant primary sources. Reading these, they look for things that stand out or which surprise or shock them, then they return to the secondary scholarship. If your initial ideas and reading end up not working out and you need to pivot during the semester, this is often a great way to do it: instead of starting the process above from scratch, find a rich body of primary sources and dive deep with them. Even with time lost on one idea, some of the best essays I have read have emerged from a student who has read deeply on some initial topic, started over, and this time tried things the other way around, starting with a single collection of interesting historical primary sources.

Whichever of these general approaches you take, in reality all students and scholars will need to move back and forth multiple times between primary and secondary sources as they refine their research questions and their proposed arguments.

When you do not find enough through the above method of beginning your trail with our existing assigned works and module handbook bibliography, proceed to search in various databases for relevant keywords:

- The secondary bibliography at the end of this handbook
- The primary sources at the end of this handbook
- Our library catalogue
- Major journal databases we have access to such as JSTOR and MUSE

- Google Scholar (scholar.google.com) which can then direct you to other journals our library may provide access to
- Google Books and The Internet Archive (archive.org)
- Consult with librarians - they are your friend. Bring them what you have found already and work with them to find further resources.
- LLMs - Large Language Models such as ChatGPT are highly problematic tools given their propensity to confidently manufacture completely false information, but may be useful as *one early part* of your brainstorming process. See my separate document on the LLM policy for this module.
- Learn to use Google more effectively:
 - Search for phrases in quotation marks " " when appropriate
 - Try adding filetype:pdf to limit results to PDF files
- Find a Well Primary Source Guides:
 - [History of Modern Shanghai](#)
 - [Missionary Perspectives on China](#)
 - [History of Taiwan](#)
 - [Modern Korean History](#)
 - [History of Burma](#)
 - [History of the Philippines](#) (under construction)
 - [History of the Malay World](#)
 - [Primary Source Nuggets](#)

The long essays should use at least a dozen secondary sources which are not websites and the inclusion of several primary sources (their number depends very much on what you are doing with them) is strongly encouraged. An essay based on sources that are the results of a simple google search can be written in an evening of frantic last minute work, but rarely demonstrates much effort, research skill, or ability to isolate high-quality materials to support an argument. This is not because there are not excellent websites with overviews on a topic, excellent wikipedia entries, etc. but because there is still usually far greater quality material found in published articles and books on most historical topics, including those which are assigned above. It is wise to make use of online research skills to get oriented in a new topic, but use this course as an opportunity to explore the wealth of academic research on your topics. Your essays will be assessed, in part, on how effectively your sources demonstrate your research efforts. Of course, digitized primary (archival sources, documents) or secondary sources (e.g. articles in academic databases) found in digital collection are permitted and an online source or two in addition to your other sources beyond the minimum is fine if chosen carefully for quality.

The process described above of “scraping” footnotes and bibliographies is a stage which requires only rapid skimming and brisk movement across a large number of candidate materials. This might be combined with a closer reading of a good general work. Once you have a good body of secondary sources, you can return to works previously skimmed and read in a more informed targeted way. In researching for an essay you rarely have to read an entire work, and even when you do so, you should skim less relevant sections. Unlike reading for pleasure, historical research involves reading as a hunt for answers to problems. If you find that your argument does not hold or has insufficient evidence to support it, zoom out again and restart the process. This circular movement is one very effective approach to historical research. Start broad, find potential key arguments and inspiring ideas. Moving quickly, test these ideas and arguments by searching in other sources and zooming into detailed cases and examples. If this doesn’t work or is insufficient, zoom out again and repeat. Once you are happy with an argument and the available evidence, then read more slowly and with determination, taking more detailed notes, and outlining your essay as you go.

The Worst Possible Way to Proceed: Perhaps the worst possible way to do research for your essay is to find a dozen or two works on your broad topic by title search. This usually results in you finding several very general and introductory works on your topic. Allow this collection of books and articles to rest comfortably on your shelf until the deadline nears, and then sit down and attempt to read all these works and hope that your essay will emerge from the vast knowledge you have gained in reading these

books.

Essay Outline Anytime between Week 8-11 you should submit an outline of your essay which includes an overview of how you are thinking of structuring your essay. This should also include a tentative essay title, the argument (updated from your prospectus), and hierarchical bullet points that follow the structure of your essay. You can do this down to the level of paragraphs, but don't include whole paragraphs of text in the outline, just generalized overviews. At the bottom you may include a list of 2-3 questions that you are concerned about or problems you would like advice on. Then book an office hour and come and discuss your outline with me. Make sure you have emailed a copy of your outline to Konrad at least a full 24 hours or more before you meet Konrad in office hours.

How your Long Essay is Evaluated

The points that follow should be fairly clear from the questions posed above but are restated from the perspective of the marker of a very strong long essay:

- **Important:** The essay gives a clear presentation of its argument in the introduction of the essay
- The argument of the essay is not trivial, overly general, or merely represent a summary of the widely recognized academic consensus on a given topic
- The argument is well signposted, with different sub-arguments of the essay clearly introduced with clear topical sentences.
- The essay shows that extensive reading and research was done in order to write this essay and the evidence is used effectively in support of the argument
- The essay consistently cites its sources with footnotes and these footnotes are generally formatted well.
- The essay engages with the relevant historiography on this topic directly and effectively
- The essay has a good balance between empirical examples and presenting evidence on the one hand, and strong analysis contributing to the argument on the other
- Unless it is a historiographical essay, the essay works with primary sources which make a substantive contribution to its main argument.
- The essay is written well and has a clear structure.
- The essay is within the word limit and of a sufficient length for its proposed scope.
- The School of History Style Guide was carefully followed.
- A well-formatted bibliography is provided showing that research was carried out using sources of an appropriate quality and number.

Feedback

Feedback is generally provided directly on the mark sheet, which will be posted to the MMS within two weeks. Presentation feedback is provided at two points in the semester so they may be marked in groups. Some formative feedback on Moodle posts (before they are submitted to MMS) will be made sporadically throughout the semester, especially on the first or second post made by a student.

Daily Mao Reading

Mao Zedong's speeches and essays have had a huge influence on the political and social discourse of China in the 20th century. More than most national histories, the historian can benefit a lot from a familiarity with his works. At the height of Mao's cult of personality, in the opening years of the cultural revolution, a campaign urged Chinese people to "daily read" (天天读) Mao's works, and a practice of "Ask for instruction in the morning and make a report in the evening" (早请示, 晚汇报) encouraged people to rise each morning to read a bit of Mao in order to receive inspiration from him, and later in the evening, read him again and summarize one's achievements of the day. His words were quoted in thousands of publications, often in bolded text to highlight their value, and phrases from his work seeped into daily conversation.

We will have occasion to discuss in depth some of Mao's most important works, but this semester is a good opportunity to become familiar with a wider range of Maoist discourse through his works and reflect on its broad patterns, tendency for repetition, contradictions and rhetorical techniques, but also changes over time. To this end, students are asked to "Ask for instruction in the morning" and do a bit of "daily reading" of Mao some five days a week for ten weeks of the semester.

This daily reading should come from two distinct sources and together shouldn't take more than 30 minutes at most:

- **Each weekday**, read about 10 pages (that is, 5 PDF scanned images) out of 504 pages in total from *Selected Readings from the Works of Mao Tsetung* (1971) available for [PDF download here](#). This book is a selection of works from the broader *Selected Works* series. I encourage you to print this out and mark this text up with your notes and highlights. You can also find and [purchase a used copy of this](#) but look for the 1971 edition. If you want to read the Chinese version, look for the 1966 2nd edition of 《毛泽东著作选读》(甲种本 2 版) which can be [found online here](#).
- **Each weekday**, read one of the 33 chapters of the *Quotations from Chairman Mao Tse-tung* (1966 edition). I have combined a version of these text available at marxists.org and www.mzdbl.com.cn for use in this class [available online here](#). Any students learning Chinese can easily switch to the Chinese version of any verse and also hear it read out. If you are only using the English version, again I suggest you print it out and mark it up (there are lots of used copies of the little red book but it has become a bit of a collector item and lots of rubbish versions out there). Most chapters are under 1,000 words, but a few of the chapters are longer (3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 22 and 29) with 1,500-3000 words and you may want to break those into two.

If you want to learn a bit more about the *Selected Readings* and *Quotations* in terms of what they include and exclude, you may be interested in this post: [Swimming in the Sea of Mao's Works](#). For more on the *Quotations* I recommend the opening chapters of *Mao's Little Red Book: a Global History* ([Ebook](#)).

Things to Note, Things to Ask

- Highlight and keep a note file where you record key terms that keep appearing throughout Mao's texts. What special meanings do they take on in Mao's language? E.g. does liberalism or democracy mean what you might think they mean?
- What passages in his texts touch on themes of violence or may be particularly useful in a violent campaign? How does he justify or limit legitimate violence?
- What passages seem to support a diversity or range of opinions on policies? What passages might be used to crush dissent?
- *Selected Readings*
 - Keep an eye on the shift in frequency of mention of particular themes or terms over time
 - When Mao appeals to a source for authority or legitimacy, what figures or kinds of texts does he appeal to?
 - Mao likes facts, objectivity and being practical, but how specific or abstract are different pieces that he writes? When is he more abstract and when is he more concrete?

- Mao loves on the one hand but on the other constructions of dialectical reasoning. Find examples of this in his writing: what impact do you think it has in practice for revolutionary politics?
- *Quotations*
 - As you read, you will start to recognize the quotations from the texts you have already read in *Selected Readings* but taken out of their original context. What gets lost when they have been pulled out of their context? What can we learn from the way they have been assembled in groupings in the *Quotations*?
 - How might some of these quotations find their way into daily life? How might you use them?
 - Plucking out phrases from the quotations, how might they be used for purposes that they were not intended? Can Mao's quotes be useful in a struggle against Mao or the Chinese state?

Policies

Marking

Within the School of History all work is assessed on a scale of 1-20 with intervals of 0.5. Module outcomes are reported using the same scale but with intervals of 0.1. The assessment criteria set out below are not comprehensive, but are intended to provide guidance in interpreting grades and improving the quality of assessed work. Students should bear in mind that presentation is an important element of assessment and that failure to adhere to the guidelines set out in the School of History Style Sheet will be penalised.

The marking scale can be found here:

<https://www.st-andrews.ac.uk/history/students/ug/assessment/>

Extensions

Prior permissions for late submission of work ("Extensions") to make fair allowance for adverse circumstances affecting a student's ability to submit the work on time will be considered on a case by case basis. Normally such permissions will only be granted for circumstances that are both unforeseen and beyond the student's control.

Word Limits and Late Work

It is important to work consistently through the semester and work around your other commitments and deadlines. Plan ahead and don't save your work until the last minute. Assessed work with word limits should be always submitted within those limits. Writing in a clear and concise manner, and being able to structure and execute an argument that may be shorter than you feel is required is a skill that is of great use in academic fields as well as the workplace beyond. Please do not go over the limit and force yourself to work within them as a practice that will be important for writing assignments in your future careers.

The official School of Histories penalties for late work and short/long work are followed in this module:

<https://www.st-andrews.ac.uk/history/students/ug/assessment/>

Please Note: In this module you will not be penalised for a *long* essay that goes over the requested word range but is up to 5,000 words. This exception applies **only** to the long essay.

Absence from Classes

Please see this page for more on our attendance policy:

<https://www.st-andrews.ac.uk/history/students/ug/attendance/>

Emails

If you have a question that requires an answer with significant detail, please consider asking during office hours, or at the beginning or end of class. Please try to avoid sending emails that require more than a very brief answer. If the email requires a substantive answer, I may ask you to bring the question up again after our next class or in office hours. I will strive to offer a reply to emails received within 48 hours, whenever possible. Emails are usually not responded to over the weekend and may not even be read until Monday. In writing emails, please try to be clear about what you are asking, and keep in mind that your message is one among many from students of multiple classes and differing contexts. Please mention which course you are in and what specific matter you are referring to. As in class, feel free to address me by first name in emails. Finally, before hitting the send button, please confirm that the answer to your question is not found in the handbook, on official school websites, or other handouts provided to the class.

Laptops in Class

Recent studies are increasingly showing that, for whatever reasons, the handwriting of notes, and the reading of essays on physical paper as opposed to computers or other reading devices increases the quality of notes, significantly boosts recall, and better processing of content in general.

There are, however, many benefits to using a laptop for notes, and keeping reading content in digital form, not the least ready access, easy distribution, ability to re-sort notes, searchability, and for those who have handwriting as poor as mine: simple readability.

You are welcome to bring a laptop to class and use it for notes and reading. Please do not to use applications on your laptop not related to our class, including email applications and social media. Obviously they will interfere with your own concentration but that is not the primary concern: using other applications on your laptop is a severe distraction to anyone sitting next to you.

There will a number of occasions during the seminar when full undivided attention is required by students. Group work not related to sources, student presentations, and some other moments will not require any note-taking or referring to documents on your computer. In those occasions I may ask students to close laptops or turn over tablets so they can concentrate on the task at hand.

Academic Misconduct and Plagiarism

Academic integrity is fundamental to the values promoted by the University. It is important that all students are judged on their ability, and that no student is allowed unfairly to take an advantage over others, to affect the security and integrity of the assessment process, or to diminish the reliability and quality of a St Andrews degree. For more information on university policies see:

<https://www.st-andrews.ac.uk/students/rules/academicpractice/>

I have a separate document where I outline the ways in which LLMs (generative AI) may be used in the course of your research and writing in ways that will not constitute academic misconduct. This will be distributed separately.

If you are unsure about the correct presentation of academic material, you should approach your tutor. You can also contact CEED, which provides an extensive range of training on Academic Skills.

<https://www.st-andrews.ac.uk/ceed/>

Equality, Diversity and Inclusion

The School of History is committed to supporting equality of opportunity and inclusion at every level, irrespective of age, gender, maternity, disability, race, faith, sex and sexual orientation, through the enactment of fair policies and practices. The School seeks to provide a place of welcome, tolerance and inclusivity in which to study, work and research. For more information, please visit the Equality, Diversity and Inclusion section of the School's website, on

<https://www.st-andrews.ac.uk/history/about/equality-diversity-inclusion/>

Films of Interest

For each week of our seminar I have listed one or more films that relate somewhat to the theme for that week. Many of these films are, to be frank, awful. Some of them use a historical event as a backdrop for their own plots. Some generally focus on the historical event or some historical figure in it, but almost all of them deviate significantly from the historical events and generally should be treated as fictional accounts.

However, I am a very strong supporter of watching bad historical films, especially around the time when one is studying the same period with good historical accounts and primary sources. A great pioneer of this is Henry Smith and other historians who put together [the book *Learning from Shogun*](#) (1980) to allow students to learn something about Tokugawa period Japanese history from the very popular novel (and later horrible but also very popular TV series) called *Shogun* (which is now back again! See [the recording of this event for a discussion](#)). This work was my own first encounter with Japan as a child, and like for many of us, seeing these films or television shows, for better or for worse, leaves us with incredibly long-lasting images of a historical event. Thus, instead of ignoring them, dismissing them contemptuously, or merely non-critically accepting them as pure entertainment, I think it can be productive to watch them while you are studying a historical period and critique them.

When I say critique them, I do not mean to complain about anachronistic historical dress, or invented composite characters, or impossible to recreate dialogue, or even more blatant distortions of historical events. I mean to think of them as a narrative, because, like the narratives of historians, these films are forced every minute of the way to make important decisions about what to show and not to show, who to highlight and who not to, what aspects of a historical story are important and which ones aren't. Critiquing this in films is a fun and perhaps easier way to practice the art of being sensitive to these decisions made by historians in their own writings.

These films are listed for your reference and I welcome student comments in class who have seen them and wish to raise thoughts they have about them. However, you are not required to watch any of these films during the semester and, indeed, many of them are very difficult to get a hold of, and some cannot be found with official or fan based subtitles.

Reading

Weekly average pages of required reading: 200-250

This honours module is by no means an easy one. The fact that the module is on East Asian history, an area which students may have very little familiarity with, but not a sub-honours survey module, means that students should be prepared to take the initiative to read around the assigned materials and delve into the further reading in order to get a better understanding of the material.

A work load of fifteen to eighteen hours a week (some weeks you may need a few more, some weeks less) outside of seminar is expected. Of this, you should expect your weekly preparation for class in terms of reading to be 7-12 hours in all weeks except the consolidation week and pair writing week, together with 5-8 hours of work on your assignments and research, especially for the long essay. I urge you to spread the load of your work on assignments across the weeks, to prevent stress towards the end of the semester.

Your weekly reading will usually consist of 200-250 pages of required reading. Thus, working on an estimate of 250 pages a week total is a safe bet, or, at roughly 30 pages an hour (taking some limited notes), about 8-9 hours, but most likely longer if you take more notes. To this must be added time for your research and assessments.

It is not wise to do your reading in a single sitting, as your concentration will fade, so I suggest you split the readings into two or three, and read them across several days. Give yourself more time for the primary sources vs the secondary sources relative to their length to allow you to pay especially

close attention to language and detail in the former. I would recommend that you try to “timebox” the readings, giving yourself a fixed period of time for any given reading and, if it looks unlikely that you will have time to read something carefully, skim it with general notes on the main arguments, events, and issues, as necessary. This is especially useful in weeks when you need to limit your reading preparation time in order to work more on your research for the long essay.

Chronology

Below are some of the major dates relevant to this course. Please become familiar with them and commit them to memory if possible, if at least for the duration of our course, as it will help to put our various readings into the context of other events around them:

- 1839-1842 - (First) Opium War
- 1843 - Sino-British Treaty of Nanjing; beginning of unequal treaties
- 1850-1864 - Taiping Rebellion
- 1851-1868 - Nian Rebellion
- 1894-1895 - The (First) Sino-Japanese War
- 1895, Apr - Taiwan Becomes a Colony of Japan
- 1900 - Boxer Rebellion, occupation of north China by foreign forces
- 1905 - Sun Yat-sen founds Revolutionary Alliance (Tongmenghui)
- 1910, Aug - Korea is Annexed by Japan
- 1911, Oct - The Xinhai Revolution, leading to fall of the Qing
- 1911-1928 - Severely fragmented power in China (Warlord rule)
- 1915, Jan - Japan Issues the Twenty-One Demands
- 1919 - The May Fourth Movement
- 1921, Jul - Founding of the Chinese Communist Party, First Congress in Shanghai
- 1924-7 - First United Front Between the Nationalist Party (GMD) and the Communist Party (CCP)
- 1925, Mar - The Death of Sun Yat-sen, rise of Chiang Kai-shek
- 1925 - May 30th Movement
- 1926-7 - The Northern Expedition
- 1927 - Mao writes his Hunan Report on the peasant movement
- 1927, Apr - The White Terror, anti-Communist purge begins in Shanghai after city is taken by GMD
- 1927-1937 - The "Nanjing Decade"
- 1930-4 - Chiang Kai-shek "encirclement" campaigns against Communists in Jiangxi
- 1931, Sep - The Japanese Invasion of Manchuria
- 1931, Nov - Jiangxi Soviet formally established with capital at Ruijin, Mao Zedong appointed chairman
- 1934-1935 - CCP The Long March
- 1936, Dec - The Xi'an Incident
- 1937, Jul - The Marco Polo Bridge Incident
- 1937-1945 - The (Second) Sino-Japanese War and Second United Front
- 1937, Dec - Fall of Nanjing to Japan and the Nanjing Massacre
- 1938, Jun - Chiang Kai-shek blows up the Yellow River dikes leading to mass death through flooding and starvation
- 1942-5 - Yan'an Rectification Movement
- 1945, Aug 15 - Japanese surrender and Japanese emperor's radio announcement
- 1945-1949 - 2nd Civil War between the CCP and GMD
- 1947, Feb - 2.28 Incident and GMD repression in Taiwan
- 1947-1952 - Communist Land Reform Campaign
- 1949, Oct - The Proclamation of the People's Republic
- 1950, Apr - New Marriage Law pronounced
- 1950, Oct - PLA invasion of Tibet
- 1950-1953 - Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries (Zhenfan)
- 1950-1953 - China participates in the Korean War
- 1951-2 - Three-anti and Five-anti campaigns in the cities
- 1956-1957 - Hundred Flowers Movement
- 1957-1959 - Anti-Rightist Campaign
- 1958 - Great Leap Forward Pronounced
- 1958 - Launch of the Four Pests Campaign

- 1959 - Tibetan revolt, Dalai Lama flees Tibet
- 1959-1962 - The Great Leap Famine
- 1959 - Lushan Conference; Peng Dehuai ousted, replaced by Lin Biao
- 1960 - Sino-Soviet split widens
- 1962, Aug - Rectification and Socialist Education campaign
- 1963 - Learn from Comrade Lei Feng movement
- 1964 - First nuclear weapon tested in China
- 1966-1976 - The Cultural Revolution Period
- 1968-1978 - Down to the Countryside movement
- 1967-1968 - Revolutionary committees are most active
- 1969, Apr - Cultural Revolution proclaimed success, Liu Shaoqi dismissed
- 1969 - Soviet and Chinese troops clash
- 1971, Oct - UN recognises the PRC as the government of China
- 1971, Sep - Lin Biao incident and death
- 1972, Feb - Nixon visit to China and signs Shanghai Communiqué
- 1973-1975 - Criticize Lin and Confucius movement
- 1975, Jul - Chiang Kai-shek dies in Taiwan
- 1976, Sep - Death of Mao, Zhou Enlai and Zhu De die earlier in the year
- 1976, Oct - The “Gang of Four” are arrested
- 1978, Feb - 5th National People’s Congress adopts Four Modernizations plan
- 1978 - Posters appear on democracy wall
- 1978, Dec - Wei Jingsheng’s “Fifth Modernization” poster
- 1979 - Crack down on democracy movement, Wei Jingsheng among those arrested
- 1980, Sep - One-Child policy formally implemented, lasts until 2015
- 1979, Jan - USA recognises the PRC as the government of China, in place of Taiwan
- 1981, Jan - Gang of Four condemned
- 1981 - Mao blamed for leftist excesses but 70/30 correct and incorrect ratio
- 1983, Jan - CCP Central Committee calls for rural decollectivisation
- 1984 - Sino-British joint declaration signed on return of Hong Kong
- 1988 - Corruption and inflation issues become serious; economic adjustment policy
- 1989, Apr - Hu Yaobang dies, students in Tian’anmen square
- 1989, May - Hunger strike in Tiananmen square, large occupation of square
- 1989, Jun 4 - The Tian’anmen Square Massacre, “6.4”

Romanisation and Pronunciation

There are two very common ways to romanise Chinese: Pinyin and Wade-Giles. Both systems have their strengths and weaknesses, but Wide-Giles is very much in decline with the strong support given Pinyin by its recognition by the People's Republic of China as the official romanisation method. I prefer pinyin myself, mostly because I have been using it the longest. However, the older Wade-Giles romanisation system is still found in many of the older publications that you have been assigned in this class.

I would prefer that you use pinyin in your writing for this class, and convert Wade-Giles, when necessary, to pinyin, except in the case of the names of Chiang Kai-shek and Sun Yat-sen.

To make this easier, consider using this website:

[Wade-Giles to Pinyin Conversion Table](#)

When it comes to pronouncing Chinese, there are a number of good videos on Youtube and on various websites online. I encourage you to give it a try and watch some of these videos or listen to the audio available on a number of online sites. Spending a few minutes of work a few times during the semester you should be able to learn the main sounds in Chinese, even if you will not be able to master the rules for tones. While obviously, this is not assessed in this history course, but I hope you will find this rewarding, as the we see Chinese names, terms, and hear ever more about China in our daily lives.

A few particularly troublesome sounds when trying to pronounce words in pinyin:

- X = "sh" as in "sheep"
- ZH = "j" as in "jam"
- C = "ts" as in "bits"
- Q = "ch" as in "chips"
- Z = "ds" in "woods"
- YI = "ee" as in "sheep"
- I = "ee" as in "sheep"
- E = the vowel part of "ughh" when someone punches you hard in the stomach
- Ü = start saying "ee", then close your mouth as if you are blowing out a candle. As in "ou" in Scottish "You!" or German ü
- Shi, Zhi, Chi = "ure" sound as in Sure, (Jer)sey, and (Chur)n

Seminars

Week 0 - Orientation

This meeting was held online and a recording of it can be found on our Module Team, as well as a copy of the slides. It went over the structure for the module and the assessments.

Week 1 - Introduction: Rebellion and Revolution

Required Reading

Spence, Jonathan D. *The Search for Modern China* Ch 8-11 pp164-254 (in 3rd ed.)

Over the summer, I advised students to read Ch 8-26 of any edition of *The Search for Modern China*. If you didn't find time for this over the summer, I would recommend you do continue to work through the text for that chapter range. The relevant chapters for the week will be listed normally as "background reading" but only this week will they be listed as the required reading.

Elective Reading

Read either category A or category B readings:

(A) Taiping Rebellion

- *Cambridge History of China* Vol. 11 ([Ebook](#))
 - Ch 6 – The Taiping Rebellion (but can focus on pp274-281, pp291-297, pp316-317)
 - This will provide you with a more detailed overview of the rebellion than Spence provides
- *The Taiping Revolution* (1976) [Archive.org](#)
 - Skim through this book, but especially read pp38-41, 152-159, 168-178
 - This Foreign Languages Press book gives you a Communist approved version of the history of the rebellion. What aspects of the rebellion are emphasised and which aspects underplayed? What aspects of the history are indicative of its Marxist approach? How and when does Mao come into it?

(B) Boxer Rebellion

- Cohen, Paul A. *History in Three Keys: The Boxers as Event, Experience, and Myth*. Columbia University Press, 1998. Ch 1, 9 [Link](#)
- *The Yi Ho Tuan Movement of 1900* (1976) [Archive.org](#).
 - Skim through this book, but especially read pp12-13, 17-19, 23-24, 95-97, 119-128
 - This Foreign Languages Press book gives you a Communist approved version of the history of the rebellion. What aspects of the rebellion are emphasised and which aspects underplayed? What aspects of the history are indicative of its Marxist approach? How and when does Mao come into it?

To Watch

- Videos with Cai Chang, William C. Kirby, Peter K. Bol
 - China X: Learn the (Major) [Dynasty Song](#) and be prepared to sing it in class. Practice [them here](#)
 - China X: Watch the [Historical Overview](#) for the 20th Century
 - China X: Watch [Physical Geography](#)
 - China X: Watch [Ethnicity](#)
 - China X: Watch [Language](#)
 - China X: Watch [Written Language](#)
- Please watch 55 Days at Peking (available on [YouTube](#)) and as a DVD in the library.

- If you want to learn more about the film and its depiction of China, see “The Cold War in Three Acts” Naomi Greene ed. *From Fu Manchu to Kung Fu Panda: Images of China in American Film* (2014) pp120-136; James Hevia *English Lessons: The Pedagogy of Imperialism in Nineteenth-Century China* pp327-9

To Review

Review resources here, practice some of the “China Timeline 1830s-1989” flashcards and review the provinces and cities on the map.

[MO3337 Study Resources](#)

Mao Reading

Please start your daily Mao reading, which you should continue throughout the semester.

Overview

- Discuss: What things do you already know about the Chinese revolution, what do you want to know about?
- Short Background Mini-lecture
 - Why revolutions in plural, 1911 and 1949, and the long/plural Communist revolutions in China?
 - The proposed logic for the structure of the module
- Task: Form our two “small groups” (小组): “Red Heart” (红心) and “For the People” (为民)
 - in each group, one volunteer will play the informal role of a “backbone element” (骨干分子) who can be relied upon to consistently and enthusiastically support the assigned tasks for group work, and serve as a model for (not a keeper of!) discipline - never straying from their focus or getting distracted. We can swap this role later in the semester if anyone gets tired of being a backbone.
 - in each of the small groups, one or more students may be individually contacted during the semester to carry out special tasks as “activists” (积极分子)
 - There will be no struggle sessions, self-criticism, or speaking bitterness!
- Task: Form our “mutual aid groups” (互助小组) of with mostly three students.
- Task: Assemble little red books
- Task: We will have our presentation week sign-ups (in person or recorded)
- Task: Elective readings for next two weeks
- Activity: First mutual aid group meeting to discuss essay topic ideas
- Activity: We will sing the dynasty song together
- Activity: Student presentation(s)
- Activity: Discussion on depictions of these rebellions and their motivations

Long Essay Ideas

- The late Qing dynasty was a period of great tumult. There were a large number of western missionaries and merchants in China during this time, however, who have left behind their papers, memoirs, and other records. This includes many from Scotland. As these primary sources are in English and other European languages, those without the ability to read East Asian languages can make use of these rich sources to explore this period.
- The White Lotus rebellion, Taiping Rebellion, Nian rebellion, Boxer Rebellion, Muslim rebellions, “Miao” uprising in Guizhou, the Eight Trigrams Uprising, and others are all rich areas to explore conflict and rebellion in the late Qing dynasty.
- Some of the great rebellions also provide rich terrain for comparative study, or transnational study. Westerners took part in the Taiping Rebellion or witnessed it at close hand. For example, some of

the American soldiers sent to join the repression of the Boxer movement were fresh from crushing revolution in the Philippines and Haiti. You may look for some of the many interesting international connections to explore

- Works published before 1923 can be found in great quantities on Archive.org, making this a great place to explore publications about China that can serve as primary sources if published near the time.

Further Reading

For sources see Ch 3 and Ch 5 in *Sources in Chinese History: Diverse Perspectives from 1644 to the Present* and Michael, Franz H. *The Taiping Rebellion: History and Documents* 3 Vols.. 1971.

- Atwill, David G. *The Chinese Sultanate: Islam, Ethnicity, and the Panthay Rebellion in Southwest China, 1856-1873*. 2005. (P)
- Bickers, Robert. *The Scramble for China: Foreign Devils in the Qing Empire, 1832-1914*. 2016.
- Bickers, Robert A., and R. G. Tiedemann. *The Boxers, China, and the World*. 2007.
- Chu, Wen Djang. *The Moslem Rebellion in Northwest China, 1862 - 1878: A Study of Government Minority Policy*. 2011. (P)
- Dai, Yingcong. *The White Lotus War: Rebellion and Suppression in Late Imperial China*. 2019. (P)
- Daye, Zhang. *The World of a Tiny Insect: A Memoir of the Taiping Rebellion and Its Aftermath*. 2013.
- Esherick, Joseph. *The Origins of the Boxer Uprising*. Electronic book. 1987. (P)
- Haar, Barendter. *The White Lotus Teachings in Chinese Religious History*. 2021. [Link](#). (P)
- Harrison, Henrietta. *The Missionary's Curse and Other Tales from a Chinese Catholic Village*, 2013. [Link](#).
- Hevia, James L. *English Lessons: The Pedagogy of Imperialism in Nineteenth-Century China*. 2003. (P)
- Jenks, Robert D. *Insurgency and Social Disorder in Guizhou: The 'Miao' Rebellion, 1854-1873*. 1994. (P)
- Kilcourse, Carl S. *Taiping Theology: The Localization of Christianity in China, 1843-64*. 2016. (P)
- Kuhn, Philip A. *Rebellion and Its Enemies in Late Imperial China: Militarization and Social Structure, 1796-1864*. 1980. (P)
- Meyer-Fong, Tobie S. *What Remains: Coming to Terms with Civil War in 19th Century China*, 2013. (P)
- Perry, Elizabeth J. *Rebels and Revolutionaries in North China, 1845-1945*. 1983. (P)
- Platt, Stephen R. *Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom: China, the West, and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War*. 2012.
- Purcell, Victor. *The Boxer Uprising: A Background Study*. 1963.
- Reilly, Thomas H. *The Taiping Heavenly Kingdom: Rebellion and the Blasphemy of Empire*. 2011. (P)
- Seiwert, Hubert. *Popular Religious Movements and Heterodox Sects in Chinese History*. 2003. [Link](#). (P)
- Spence, Jonathan D. *God's Chinese Son: The Taiping Heavenly Kingdom of Hong Xiuquan*. Reprint. 1996.
- Wang, Wensheng. *White Lotus Rebels and South China Pirates: Crisis and Reform in the Qing Empire*. 2014. (P)

See bibliography: [Qing Readings](#)

Week 2 - From 1911 to May Fourth

Required Reading

Primary Sources (39pp):

- Mao, [The May 4th Movement](#) (1)
- Mao, [The Suicide of Miss Zhao](#) (1)
- SOURCES *Sources of Chinese Tradition* [Ebook](#)
 - Ch 32: Hu Hanmin, “The Six Principles of the People’s Report” pp316-19 (4)
 - Ch 32: Sun Yat-sen “The Three People’s Principles” pp320-330 (11)
 - Ch 33 - Hu Shi and Chen Duxiu pp352-363, pp366-372
 - * CDX: “The Way of Confucius and Modern Life” (3)
 - * HS: “A Preliminary Discussion of Literary Reform” (4)
 - * CDX: “On Literary Revolution” (1)
 - * HS: “Constructive Literary Revolution...” (2)
 - * CDX: “The True Meaning of Life” p366 (1)
 - * HS: “Pragmatism” pp368-9 (2)
 - * HS: “Science and Philosophy of Life” pp370-2 (2)
 - * “Declaration for Cultural Construction on a Chinese Basis” p387 (1)
 - * HS: “Criticism of the ‘Declaration for Cultural Construction on a Chinese Basis’ ” pp388-389 (2)
- Ebrey, Patricia Buckley. *Chinese Civilization: A Sourcebook*. 2009. Ch 77 “The Spirit of the May Fourth Movement” pp360-363 (Files)
- Have a look at these posters from post-1949: [May 4 Posters Landsberger Collection](#)

Secondary Sources (93pp):

- Harrison, Henrietta. *China*. *Inventing the Nation*. 2010. Ch 5 “Ethnicity and Modernity in the 1911 Revolution” pp132-149 (Files)
- Harrison, Henrietta. *The Making of the Republican Citizen: Political Ceremonies and Symbols in China 1911-1929*. 1999. [Link](#). Ch 1 “Moving the Revolution Beyond Politics” pp14-42
- Mitter, Rana “1911: The Unanchored Chinese Revolution” 1009-1020 [Link](#)
- Mitter, Rana *A Bitter Revolution*, 3-40 Ch 1 “Flashpoint: 4 May 1919: The Making of a New China” [Ebook](#)
- Lanza, Fabio. ‘Of Chronology, Failure, and Fidelity: When Did the May Fourth Movement End?’ *Twentieth-Century China* 38, no. 1 (2013): 53–70. [Link](#).

Elective Reading

- **(A) Manchus and Han** - Rhoads, Edward J. M. *Manchus and Han: Ethnic Relations and Political Power in Late Qing and Early Republican China, 1861–1928*. 2000. [Link](#) Intro pp3-10 + Ch 4 “The 1911 Revolution” pp173-230 (P)
- **(B) Voting as a Rite** - Hill, Joshua. *Voting as a Rite: A History of Elections in Modern China*, 2019. [Link](#). Intro pp1-10 + Ch 3-4 pp74-136 (P)
- **(C) Unfinished Republic** - Strand, David. *An Unfinished Republic: Leading by Word and Deed in Modern China*. 2011. [Link](#). Ch 1-2 pp13-96 (P)
- **(D) Making the Republican Citizen** - Harrison, Henrietta. *The Making of the Republican Citizen: Political Ceremonies and Symbols in China 1911-1929*. 1999. [Link](#) Ch 2-3 pp49-132 (P)
- **(E) Women and 1911**
 - Ono, Kazuko. ‘Women in the 1911 Revolution’. In *Chinese Women in a Century of Revolution*. 1988. (Files)
 - Hershatler, Gail. *Women and China’s Revolutions*. 2018. Ch 3 “Revolutionary Currents, 1895-1912” pp57-91 (Files)
- **(F) Students and May Fourth** - Lanza, Fabio. *Behind the Gate Inventing Students in Beijing*. 2010. [Link](#). Ch 1 + Ch 4-5 pp23-50; 101-145 (P)

- **(G) Liberalism and Western Radicalism** - Fung, Edmund S. K. *The Intellectual Foundations of Chinese Modernity: Cultural and Political Thought in the Republican Era*. 2010. [Link](#). Ch 1 pp27-60 + Ch 4 pp128-158
- **(H) May Fourth Societies** - Rahav, Shakhar. *The Rise of Political Intellectuals in Modern China: May Fourth Societies and the Roots of Mass-Party Politics*. 2015. [Link](#) Intro + Ch 3 + Ch 5

Background Reading: *The Search for Modern China* Ch 12-13

To Watch

- Watch the following ChinaX videos:
 - X [End of Empire](#)
 - X [Regional Militarisation](#)
 - X [Yuan Shikai](#)
 - X [Warlordism](#)
 - X [China and Culture](#)
 - X [May Fourth Movement](#)
 - X [Chen Duxiu and New Youth](#)
 - X [Bai Hua](#)

Preparation

- The reading is relatively heavy this week, please give the primary sources a close look over and don't forget to bring them to class - I would recommend printing them out as otherwise you may get frustrated jumping around in the online interface.
- please review for this week's [map quiz](#) using the [online map](#)
- please keep reviewing your event flashcards.
- choose your era for the semester: Late Qing / Republic / Sino-Japanese Conflict / Rise of the CCP and Civil War / Maoist China
- start your essay research

Overview

- Activity: Map Quiz
- Activity: Chinese pronunciations
- Activity: Presentation
- Activity: Example essay titles discussion
- Our seminar discussion will focus quite a bit on the primary sources from the New Culture Movement
- We will ask students to introduce their elective readings in groups and then to the whole class

Questions

1. In what sense was 1911 a revolution?
2. What kind of legacies did the revolution have and what lost opportunities were there?
3. What are the longer term legacies of the May fourth movement?
4. What are the ways that culture and politics are intertwined in this period?

Long Essay Ideas

- 1911 gave rise to a deeply chaotic period during which it is even harder than usual to generalise about changes across China. Consider exploring this early post-1911 period or the "warlord period" more broadly at the regional level.

- Japan, individual Japanese figures, and Chinese in Japan played an important role in the late Qing period, during the 1911 revolution and in the aftermath. There are many aspects of this relationship which are worth examining more closely.
- The new culture movement is an exciting transformative period. In addition to the many new debates being carried out among youth and students within Japan there are many Chinese increasingly active abroad. Focusing in on some aspect of the internationally based Chinese can be an interesting focus for an essay.
- There is a huge amount of English material around this period, especially from the international settlement in Shanghai but also Newspapers and missionary materials, as well as travel accounts.
- This period overlaps with intense competition among various Western powers and Japan for control in China which will intensify anti-imperialism around China
- There are lots of interesting comparisons to be made between the May 4th Movement and movements elsewhere. The work of Erez Manela on the “Wilsonian Moment” can give you some ideas both for this week, and broader ideas for transnational long essays throughout the essay.

Further Reading

- Bailey, Paul J. *Reform the People: Changing Attitudes Towards Popular Education in Early Twentieth-Century China*. 1991.
- Esherick, Joseph. *Reform and Revolution in China: The 1911 Revolution in Hunan and Hubei*. 1976. (P)
- Harrison, Henrietta. *The Man Awakened from Dreams: One Man's Life in a North China Village, 1857-1942*. 2005.
- Laitinen, Kauko. *Chinese Nationalism in the Late Qing Dynasty: Zhang Binglin as an Anti-Manchu Propagandist*. 1990.
- McCord, Edward A. *The Power of the Gun: The Emergence of Modern Chinese Warlordism*. 1993.
- Reynolds, Douglas. *China, 1898-1912: The Xinhai Revolution and Japan*. Electronic book. 1993. (P)
- Stapleton, Kristin. *Civilizing Chengdu: Chinese Urban Reform, 1895-1937*. 2000.
- Xue, Jundu, and Xing Huang, eds. *The Chinese Revolution of 1911: New Perspectives*. 1986.
- Cheek, Timothy. ‘Revolution: Awakening New China (1915-1935)’. Electronic book. In *The Intellectual in Modern Chinese History*. 2015.
- Chen, Joseph T. *The May Fourth Movement in Shanghai: The Making of a Social Movement in Modern China*. 1971.
- Chen, Pingyuan. *Touches of History: An Entry into ‘May Fourth’ China*. 2011. [Link](#).
- Chow, Kai-wing, Tze-ki Hon, Hung-yok Ip, and Don C. Price. *Beyond the May Fourth Paradigm: In Search of Chinese Modernity*. 2008.
- Chow, Tse-tsung. *The May Fourth Movement: Intellectual Revolution in Modern China*. 2013. (P)
- Denton, Kirk A. *Modern Chinese Literary Thought: Writings on Literature, 1893-1945*. 1996.
- Dirlik, Arif. *Anarchism in the Chinese Revolution*. 1991. (P)
- ———. *The Origins of Chinese Communism*. 1989. (P)
- Doleželová-Velingerová, Milena, Oldřich Král, and Graham Martin Sanders. *The Appropriation of Cultural Capital: China's May Fourth Project*. 2001.
- Gao, Jie. *Saving the Nation through Culture: The Folklore Movement in Republican China*. 2019.
- Hung, Chang-tai. *Going to the People: Chinese Intellectuals and Folk Literature, 1918-1937*. 1985.
- Jenco, Leigh K. ‘Culture as History: Envisioning Change in the May Fourth Era’. In *Changing Referents: Learning Across Space and Time in China and the West*. 2015.
- Kaske, Elisabeth. *The Politics of Language in Chinese Education: 1895 - 1919*. 2008.
- Kenley, David. *New Culture in a New World: The May Fourth Movement and the Chinese Diaspora in Singapore, 1919-1932*. 2004.
- Schwarcz, Vera. *The Chinese Enlightenment: Intellectuals and the Legacy of the May Fourth Movement of 1919*. 1986. (P)

- Wang, Q. Edward. *Inventing China through History: The May Fourth Approach to Historiography*. 2001.
- Wang, Zheng. *Women in the Chinese Enlightenment: Oral and Textual Histories*. 1999.
- Weston, Timothy B. *The Power of Position: Beijing University, Intellectuals, and Chinese Political Culture, 1898-1929*. 2004.
- Yeh, Wen-Hsin. *The Alienated Academy: Culture and Politics in Republican China, 1919-1937*. 2000.
- Mao, [Orientation of the Youth Movement](#)
- Mao, [A Study of Physical Education](#)
- Mao, [Oppose Stereotyped Party Writing](#) - Only the first few paragraphs which refer to May 4th. Note that this takes place in the midst of the 1942 "Rectification Movement"
- [Commentary on the Suicide of Miss Zhao](#)

Bibliography: [The Republic - Readings](#)

Films of Interest

- 1911 (2011) - An pretty awful movie with Jackie Chan
- Xinhai Revolution (辛亥革命 - 2011) - Chinese TV miniseries on the revolution in 41 parts.
- The Soong Sisters (宋家皇朝 1997)
- My Early Days in France (我的法兰西岁月 2012)
- My 1919 (我的 1919 1999)
- Epoch-Making (开天辟地 2011)
- The Founding of a Party (建党伟业 2011)
- The Founding of an Army (建军大业 2017) - Falls in the time between this week and next week's focus

Week 3 - Building Revolution and the War with Japan, 1931-1945

Between the May Fourth Movement and the outbreak of full scale war with Japan in 1937 there are several weeks worth of important events. Key among them are the 1927 Northern Expedition under the United Front, the end of the United Front and Chiang Kai-shek's large scale massacres of suspected Communists in Shanghai, the emergence of the first Chinese soviets and failed attempts to take key cities, Chiang Kai-shek's encirclement campaigns and the long march that eventually leads what remains of Communist forces to Shaanxi, and the return of a fragile and United Front after the Xian incident and Japan's full-scale invasion in 1937. In this week, however, we are going to focus on the period from 1937-1945 on Communist controlled base areas.

Required Reading

Primary sources (42pp):

- SOURCES, Ch 34-35 Communist Revolution, Communist Praxis [Link](#)
 - *Mao's Revolutionary Doctrine* pp406-425 (This overlaps with your Mao reading but repetition is not a bad thing!)
 - Mao "Report on an Investigation of the Hunan Peasant Movement"
 - Mao "The Question of Land Redistribution"
 - Mao "The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party"
 - Mao "The Mass Line"
 - Mao "On New Democracy"
 - Mao "The Dictatorship of the People's Democracy"
 - *Communist Praxis* pp426-444, pp446-449
 - Liu Shaoqi "How to Be A Good Communist"
 - Mao "Report of the Propaganda Bureau of the Central Committee..."
 - Liu Shaoqi "On Inner-Party Struggle"
 - Mao "Combat Liberalism"
 - Mao "On Art and Literature"
 - Ding Ling "Thoughts on March 8, 1942"

Secondary sources (69pp):

- Seybolt, "Terror and Conformity: Counterespionage Campaigns, Rectification, and Mass Movements, 1942-1943" [link](#) 36pp
- Apter, David Ernest, and Tony Saich. *Revolutionary Discourse in Mao's Republic*. 1994. pp150-153 (in Ch 5) + Ch 8 pp263-293 (Teams) (P)

Elective Reading

This week we will collectively build up class knowledge about a range of historiographical interventions on the CCPs wartime bases over the past few decades. I would like to ask that all students consider doing one of their three handouts this week on one of the following so that we have at least one (but ideally more) handout for each of the following. As you take notes on the reading, pay especially close attention to how these authors refer to each other: especially in the case of the texts published in later years who refer back to Johnson, Selden, Kataoka, Chen, etc. What are the stakes in these debates? Consider reading a book review or two of the book you choose.

- **(A) Johnson** Johnson, Chalmers. *Peasant Nationalism and Communist Power: The Emergence of Revolutionary China, 1937-1945*. 1962. Preface + Ch 3-4 (P)
- **(B) Selden - 3 students** Selden, Mark. *The Yen'an Way in Revolutionary China*. 1971. Ch 4-6 + Conclusion (P)
- **(C) Kataoka** Kataoka, Tetsuya. *Resistance and Revolution in China: The Communists and the Second United Front*. 1974. Intro + Ch 7-8 (P)

- **(D) Thaxton - 2 students** Thaxton, Ralph. *China Turned Rightside up: Revolutionary Legitimacy in the Peasant World*. 1983. [Link](#). Intro + Ch 4-6 (P)
- **(E) Chen - 2 students** Chen, Yung-fa. *Making Revolution: The Communist Movement in Eastern and Central China, 1937-1945*. 1986. [Link](#). Intro + Ch 7 + Conclusion (P)
- **(F) Hartford** Hartford, Kathleen, and Steven M. Goldstein. *Single Sparks: China's Rural Revolutions*. 1989. Intro + Ch 3-4
- **(G) Wou** Wou, Odoric Y. K. *Mobilizing the Masses: Building Revolution in Henan*. 1994. Intro + Ch 6-7 (P)
- **(H) Benton** Benton, Gregor. *New Fourth Army: Communist Resistance Along the Yangtze and the Huai, 1938-1941*. 1999. (In Library) Introduction + Ch 4-5 (P)
- **(I) Feng** Feng, Chongyi, and David S. G. Goodman, eds. *North China at War: The Social Ecology of Revolution, 1937-1945*. 2000. Intro + Ch 5 + Ch 7-8
- **(J) Goodman** Goodman, David S. G. *Social and Political Change in Revolutionary China: The Taihang Base Area in the War of Resistance to Japan, 1937-1945*. 2000. Ch 1 + Ch 7 + Conclusion (P)
- **(K) Gatu** Gatu, Dagfinn. *Village China at War: The Impact of Resistance to Japan, 1937-1945*. 2008. Intro + Ch 5-6 + Conclusion (P)
- **(L) Esherick** Esherick, Joseph W. *Accidental Holy Land: The Communist Revolution in Northwest China*, 2022. [Link](#) Preface + Ch 5-6 (P)
- **(M) 訴苦復仇 (1947)** - Special elective reading for a volunteer student who is comfortable reading Chinese with full form characters. Please do a handout for this. See Teams.

(Background reading:)

The Search for Modern China Ch 16-17 but better for our purposes is probably: Van Slyke, Lyman. 'The Chinese Communist Movement during the Sino-Japanese War 1937-1945'. In *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 13: Republican China 1912-1949*, edited by Albert Feuerwerker and John K. Fairbank, 13:609-722. The Cambridge History of China. 1986. [DOI](#).

To Watch

- Watch the following ChinaX videos:
 - X [Period of Orthodoxy 1921-1927](#)
 - X [Period of Experimentation 1927-1935](#)
 - X [Report of an Investigation into the Peasant Movement in Hunan](#)
 - X [The Long March](#)
 - X [Yan'an](#)
 - X [Introduction](#)
 - X [Economic and Social Consequences](#)
 - X [Postwar Dilemmas](#)

Preparation

- Continue your essay research and bring 1-3 ideas for an essay topic that you have been looking into
- Take a look at some of the essays from previous years that I have shared
- Prepare for this week's event quiz by studying the "China Timeline 1830s-1989" [flashcard set](#) online.
- For the reading today and generally, try not to get bogged down in the details of local case studies - you can skim over those details. Instead keep your eye open for how these authors contest eachothers' general arguments about the role of the wartime period on the rise of the Communist party and its later success in taking power. Make yourself good notes comparing what are sometimes subtle, sometimes very blunt differences in emphasis, agency, use of sources, and forms of evidence.

Overview

- Activity: We will have our first [Events Quiz](#) today
- Activity: We will meet with our mutual-aid groups to discuss progress on essay, sharing ideas, and reflecting on the model essays that were shared
- Activity: Presentation
- We will try to divide our reading discussion into three: primary sources, rectification, but a good chunk of time will be spent on the different approaches to the wartime base areas in the elective readings so please come prepared to introduce your elective reading to others in groups and in the class as a whole.

Questions

1. How important was the experience of the Sino-Japanese war to the rise of the Communist Party?
2. What are the key differences in the interpretations among various historians about the key elements of the wartime experience?
3. To what degree does the place (which base area and its context and features), agents (the people and groups focused upon), and the sources available shape the analysis by historians of the wartime experience?
4. In the debates over the relevance of the second Sino-Japanese war on the rise of the Communist party, evaluate the claims of two historians whose arguments can be said to significantly contradict one another.
5. What patterns do you see in the language and style of Mao and Liu's writing among the primary sources?
6. What does "democracy" mean for the Communist Party?
7. What is the party's approach to the public exchange of ideas, art, and literature? How is the view justified? What longer term consequences do you think this will have for China?

Long Essay Ideas

- This is one of the most active areas of research on modern Chinese history. You might consider wading into this debate in some modest way, perhaps with a focus on a particular case, place, or specific aspect of the argument.
- Our reading has been limited to a focus on the CCP and its base areas but the further reading gives you a taste of the broader context. I would prefer for essays on this period connect at least in some way with the revolution, but this can also be an exploration of Nationalist party revolutionary policies and campaigns such as its New Life movement, or wartime Wuhan and Chongqing.
- Many international visitors came to China or went from China to other parts of the world and commented on the conflict. Primary sources related to this are more accessible to students don't read Chinese and can offer some interesting perspectives.
- Again here there are rich opportunities for comparative studies or looking at influences and interactions across borders.

Further Reading

- Dryburgh, Marjorie. *North China and Japanese Expansion 1933-1937: Regional Power and the National Interest*. 2013.
- ———. 'Deconstructing the Construction of the Party-State: Gulin County in the Shaan-Gan-Ning Border Region'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 140 (1994): 1052–79. [Link](#).
- Howard, Joshua H. *Workers at War: Labor in China's Arsenal, 1937-1953*. 2004. (P)
- Hsiung, James Chieh. *China's Bitter Victory: The War With Japan, 1937-1945*. 1992.
- Hua, Gao. *How the Red Sun Rose: The Origin and Development of the Yan'an Rectification Movement, 1930–1945*. 2018. (P)

- Hung, Chang-tai. *War and Popular Culture: Resistance in Modern China, 1937-1945*. 1994. [Link](#). (P)
- Keating, Pauline B. *Two Revolutions: Village Reconstruction and the Cooperative Movement in Northern Shaanxi, 1934-1945*. 1997.
- Lai, Sherman Xiaogang. *A Springboard to Victory: Shandong Province and Chinese Communist Military and Financial Strength, 1937-1945*. 2011. (P)
- MacKinnon, Stephen R. *China at War: Regions of China, 1937-1945*. 2007.
- Mitter, Rana. *The Manchurian Myth: Nationalism, Resistance and Collaboration in Modern China*. 2000. (P)
- Peck, Graham. *Two Kinds of Time*. 2018.
- Saich, Tony. 'Introduction: The Chinese Communist Party and the Anti-Japanese War Base Areas'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 140 (1994): 1000–1006. [Link](#).
- Schran, Peter. *Guerilla Economy: The Development of the Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Border Region, 1937-1945*. 1976. (P)
- Brook, Timothy, ed. *Documents on the Rape of Nanking*. 1999.
- Henshaw, Jonathan, Craig A. Smith, and Norman Smith. *Translating the Occupation: The Japanese Invasion of China, 1931–45*. 2021.
- Lary, Diana, and Stephen MacKinnon. *Scars of War: The Impact of Warfare on Modern China*. 2011.
- Lary, Diana. *The Chinese People at War: Human Suffering and Social Transformation, 1937-1945*. 2010.
- Mitter, Rana. *China's War with Japan, 1937-1945: The Struggle for Survival*. 2013.
- Peattie, Mark, Edward J. Drea, and Hans J. Van de Ven. *The Battle for China: Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. 2010.
- Schoppa, R. Keith. *In a Sea of Bitterness: Refugees During the Sino-Japanese War*. 2011.
- Van de Ven, Hans J. *China at War: Triumph and Tragedy in the Emergence of the New China 1937-1952*. 2017.
- Wakabayashi, Bob Tadashi. *The Nanking Atrocity, 1937-1938: Complicating the Picture*. 2017.
- Brook, Timothy. *Collaboration: Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. 2005.
- Bunker, Gerald E. *The Peace Conspiracy; Wang Ching-Wei and the China War, 1937-1941*. 1972.

Bibliography: [The Republic - Readings](#)

Bibliography: [Chinese Communist Revolution - Readings](#)

Films of Interest

- Devils on the Doorstep (鬼子来了 2000)
- City of Life and Death (南京！南京！ 2009)
- Red Sorghum (红高粱 1987)
- Yellow Earth (黄土地 1984)
- Lust, Caution (色，戒 2007)
- The Last Emperor (1987)
- The Mountain of Tai Hang (太行山上 2005)
- Back to 1942 (一九四二 2012)
- Feng Shui (风水 2011)
- The Message (风声 2009)
- The 800 (八百 2020)
- Hidden Blade (無名 anonymous) 2023
- Attabu II (2015)
- Golden Era (黃金時代 2014)

Week 4 - Great Leaps Forward: Violence and Reform 1945-1961

Japanese surrender in 1945 is soon followed by civil war on a huge scale, one which had already been brewing in the renewed conflict between the CCP and the Nationalist government at least since the New Fourth Army incident of 1941 but already in the years up to it. We cannot dedicate much time to the war itself, but the idea that its outcome was somehow predetermined has come under much challenge by historians of the war. If we look more broadly at the political campaigns of the transwar period from the late wartime to 1950, we see a growing confidence in the party's willingness to carry out large scale campaigns that will result in the dismantlement of social and economic elites throughout the countryside, including the rent and interest reduction campaign, the anti-traitor campaign, and the land reform campaigns. It is in the links between these campaigns we can find the emergence of a set of important political technologies that are the successors to earlier versions found in the base areas of the early 1930s or Soviet practices, including the art of the public mass trial and "speaking bitterness." After the formation of the People's Republic in 1949, during the Korean War, the Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries (Zhenfan 镇反) will revisit the earlier "magnanimous" policy of the wartime towards some associates of the Nationalists or the Japanese, execute hundreds of thousands of suspected "counterrevolutionaries" and will both rival and overlap with the violence of the land reform campaigns. Finally, after a period of recovery, Mao will launch his famous "Hundred Flowers" movement followed quickly by the Anti-Rightist campaign and the launch of the Great Leap Forward in 1958 that will result in the most devastating man-made famine in history.

Required Reading

Primary Sources (53pp):

- Hinton, William. *Fanshen: A Documentary of Revolution in a Chinese Village*. Electronic book. 1966. [Link](#) Ch 11 + Ch 13 + Ch 15 + Ch 29 (33pp) Also, see this [website in progress](#)
- SOURCES: [Link](#)
 - Mao "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People" including "On 'Letting a Hundred Flowers Blossom'" pp459-464
 - Peng Dehuai "Letter of Opinion" To Mao [link](#) pp469-471
- Zhou, Xun. *The Great Famine in China, 1958-1962: A Documentary History*. 2012. [Link](#). After reviewing the chronology on pp173-6 1958-61 please read documents: #14 Report by Comrade Yang Wangxuan (p46), #19 Report regarding villagers in parts of Qu county (pp49-50), #26 A study of cases of cannibalism (only p62), #80 Report on the current situation (pp124-5), #120 speech by comrade Liu Shaoqi (pp163-4)

Secondary Sources (122pp):

- DeMare, Brian. *Land Wars: The Story of China's Agrarian Revolution*. 2019. [Link](#). Introduction (pp1-25) + Ch 2 pp48-71 + Ch 4 (pp100-129) 77pp (P)
- Manning and Wemheuer eds., *Eating Bitterness: New Perspectives on China's Great Leap Forward* Intro (only p1-9), Ch 4 (only p122-127) + Ch 11 "A Study of Peasant 'Counter-Action'" (pp272-294) 27pp
- Dikötter, *Tragedy of Liberation*, Ch 5 The Great Terror (the Zhenfan) [Ebook](#) pp84-102. 18pp

(Background reading: *The Search for Modern China* Ch 18-21)

Elective Reading (~35-75pp)

Land Reform:

- **(A) Evolving Context in North China** - Huang, Philip C. *The Peasant Economy and Social Change in North China*. 1985. [Link](#). Ch 14-16 (pp249-292) (P)
- **(B) China Turned Rightside Up** - Thaxton, Ralph. *China Turned Rightside up: Revolutionary Legitimacy in the Peasant World*. 1983. [Link](#). Ch 6-8 (pp160-234) (P)

- **(C) Shuangcheng County Case Study** - Noellert, Matthew. *Power over Property: The Political Economy of Communist Land Reform in China*. 2021. (In Library) Ch 4-6 (P)
- **(D) Speaking Bitterness**
 - Sun, Feiyu. *Social Suffering And Political Confession: Suku In Modern China*. 2012. (Teams) Ch 2 “Suku: Beyond a Political Instrument”
 - Sorace, Christian, Ivan Franceschini, and Nicholas Loubere. *Afterlives of Chinese Communism: Political Concepts from Mao to Xi*. 2019. [Link](#). Ch 42 “Speaking Bitterness” (pp257-262)

Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries:

- **(E) Research on the the Zhenfan**
 - Strauss, Julia C. ‘Paternalist Terror: The Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries and Regime Consolidation in the People’s Republic of China, 1950-1953’. *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 44, no. 1 (2002): 80–105. [Link](#).
 - Kuisong, Yang. ‘Reconsidering the Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 193 (2008): 102–21. [Link](#).
 - ‘Reactions to Executions in Beijing (1951)’. *Contemporary Chinese Thought* 38, no. 3 (1 April 2007): 10–24. [DOI](#).
- **(F) Hangzhou During the Zhenfan** - Gao, James Zheng. *The Communist Takeover of Hangzhou: The Transformation of City and Cadre, 1949-1954*. [Link](#) Ch 3 “The First Efforts” + Ch 5 “The Korean War and the City”

Great Famine:

- **(G) Dikötter’s Great Famine**
 - Dikötter, Frank. *Mao’s Great Famine* 2011. Ch 7-11 + Ch 35.
 - Garnaut, Anthony. “Hard Facts and Half-Truths: The New Archival History of China’s Great Famine.” *China Information* 27, no. 2 (July 1, 2013): 223–46. [link](#)
 - Jeremy Brown, review of Rana Mitter, *China’s War with Japan, 1937-1945: The Struggle for Survival* (Allen Lane, 2013) and Frank Dikötter, *The Tragedy of Liberation: A History of the Chinese Revolution, 1945-57* (Bloomsbury, 2013), *The Times Literary Supplement* (February 28, 2014): 24. 4pp. [Link](#)
- **(H) The “Better to let half the people die” controversy** (Ideally someone who can read Chinese)
 - Dikötter, Frank. *Mao’s Great Famine* 2011. p88-9. (Teams)
 - Zhou Xun (and Frank Dikötter) version: Zhou, Xun. *The Great Famine in China, 1958-1962: A Documentary History*. 2012. [Link](#) Document #5 (just p20)
 - Gansu archival version (in Chinese): Gansu Provincial Archives 91-018-0494-0005, 44-49. Mao Zedong’s Interjections at the March 26, 1959, Meeting in Shanghai. Obtained by Frank Dikotter. [Link](#)
 - Alternative record of the meeting: Hebei Provincial Archives 855-5-1545-2. Transcribed by Zhiyi Fan. [Link](#)
 - Commentary: “Looking for Great Leap ‘smoking gun’ document” [H-PRC](#)
- **(I) Eating Bitterness** - Manning and Wemheuer eds., *Eating Bitterness: New Perspectives on China’s Great Leap Forward* (In Library) Ch 3 + Ch 5 + Ch 8
- **(J) The Great Leap in Da Fo Village** - Thaxton, Ralph. *Catastrophe and Contention in Rural China: Mao’s Great Leap Forward Famine and the Origins of Righteous Resistance in Da Fo Village*. 2008. [Link](#) Introduction + Ch 4-6 (P)
- **(K) The Great Leap for the Yi Minority in Yunnan** - Mueggler, Erik. *The Age of Wild Ghosts: Memory, Violence, and Place in Southwest China*. 2001. [Link](#). Introduction, Ch 6 “A Spectral State”
- **(L) Qin Village, Jiangsu Case Study** - Li, Huaiyin. *Village China Under Socialism and Reform: A Micro-History, 1948-2008*. 2009. (In Library) Ch 2-4. (P)
- **(M) The Political Economy of the Great Leap** - Yang, Dali L. *Calamity and Reform in China: State, Rural Society, and Institutional Change Since the Great Leap Famine*. 1996. (In Library) Ch

1-3.

- **(N) Pioneering Research: Tombstone** - Yang, Jisheng. *Tombstone: The Untold Story of Mao's Great Famine*. 2012. Intro (An Everlasting Tombstone) + Ch 13-14 (P)
- **(O) A Revisionist View on the Great Leap** - Songlin, Yang. *Telling the Truth: China's Great Leap Forward, Household Registration and the Famine Death Tally*. 2021 [Link](#) "In Lieu of an Introduction" + Ch 7 + Ch 12 + Ch 14

To Watch

- Watch either the [opera](#) or the [film version](#) of *The White Haired Girl*.
- Watch Part I, just the first 38 minutes of "Les camps, secret du pouvoir Chinois" (with English subtitles) [Link](#)
- We aren't dedicating class discussion to this, but if you are interested in the '57-'58 period, watch these short clips on the Hundred Flowers Movement and anti-rightist repression that followed:
 - X: [Hundred Flowers Movement](#)
 - X: [Scholars and Emperors](#)
 - X: [Nameless Individual](#)
 - X: [Beginning of the Campaign](#)
 - X: [Mao and the Hundred Flowers](#)
 - X: [Three Scourges](#)
 - X: [End of 100 Flowers](#)

Preparation

- If you wish to submit a [Draft Prospectus](#), please share this on Teams by the night before class. We will make time for discussion around this in class.
- Please continue your research for your essay
- Don't forget your daily Mao reading, "Study well, to become better every day!" (好好学习天天向上!)
- consider coming to talk to me about your essay ideas in office hours.

Overview

- Activity: We will break into our mutual aid groups to discuss draft prospectuses. If anyone in your group hasn't submitted one, please: no struggle sessions, but ask them how things are coming along with their research.
- Activity: Presentation
- We will have a small group discussion on the land reform questions below.
- We will devote most of our class time to discussing our readings on the Great Leap Forward and especially its associated famine, which had a devastating impact on China

Questions

1. The land reform campaign is looked back upon as perhaps the crowning achievement of the Communist Party. Why is this the case? What do you think the arguments are in favor or against such an evaluation?
2. "In many places land reform - or at least the class struggle that it implies, was, in large part, already complete before land reform began." Discuss and evaluate this claim.
3. Why was the Great Leap famine unusually devastating?
4. What are arguments can be made in favor of different explanations for the Great Leap?
5. Answer Jeremy Brown's question for students in elective reading (G), "Imagine that China held an open presidential election after Japan surrendered in August 1945. For whom would you have voted?"

Long Essay Ideas

- This is also a very dark period in Chinese history and somewhat more difficult to explore without the ability to read Chinese primary sources. However, those of you interested in economic history have a lot of possibilities to explore the economic aspects of the great famine (including the role of Chinese exports in this period) and the commune system, and there are also possibilities to explore this period from a comparative perspective.
- Thinking of things in terms of broad areas, not all of which were included in our seminar discussion: anti-traitor and settling of accounts movements, land reform, civil war period, urban revolutions and student movements, end of Western imperialism in China, China's involvement in Korea, Zhenfan, other campaigns such as the Three-Anti and Five Anti, the Hundred Flowers and the Anti-Rightist campaign, the Great Leap in industry, and the Great Famine in agriculture.
- There are a range of personal memoirs and accounts that include this period that can form the basis of a student essay. A number of these have been translated or were written by non-Chinese visitors.
- From an international perspective it might be interesting to explore how this period was depicted abroad at the time with a close case study.

Further Reading

- Skim Eileen Chang (Zhang Ailing)'s 1955 novel *The Rice Sprout Song*, focusing on its coverage of land reform. See me for a copy.
- Skim Ding Ling's novel *The Sun Shines over the Sangkan River*, focusing on its coverage of land reform. In library, or see me for a copy.
- Brown, Jeremy, and Paul Pickowicz, eds. *Dilemmas of Victory: The Early Years of the People's Republic of China*. 2007. [Link](#).
- Crook, David, and Isabel Crook. *Revolution in a Chinese Village: Ten Mile Inn*. 2006.
- Dikötter, Frank. *The Tragedy of Liberation: A History of the Chinese Revolution 1945-1957*. 2013. [Link](#).
- Hou, Xiaojia. *Negotiating Socialism in Rural China: Mao, Peasants, and Local Cadres, in Shanxi, 1949-1953*. 2016.
- Huang, Philip C. *The Peasant Economy and Social Change in North China*. 1985. [Link](#).
- Keating, Pauline B. *Two Revolutions: Village Reconstruction and the Cooperative Movement in Northern Shaanxi, 1934-1945*. 1997.
- Li, Huaiyin. *Village China Under Socialism and Reform: A Micro-History, 1948-2008*. 2009.
- Madsen, Richard. *Morality and Power in a Chinese Village*. 1984.
- Mao, Zedong. *Report from Xunwu*. 1990.
- Noellert, Matthew. *Power over Property: The Political Economy of Communist Land Reform in China*. 2021.
- Selden, Mark. *The Yen'an Way in Revolutionary China*. 1971.
- Siu, Helen F. *Agents and Victims in South China: Accomplices in Rural Revolution*. 1989.
- Wong, John. *Land Reform in the People's Republic of China: Institutional Transformation in Agriculture*. 1973.
- Teiwes, Frederick C. *Politics and Purges in China: Rectification and the Decline of Party Norms, 1950-1965*. 1993. [Link](#).
- Chan, Alfred L. *Mao's Crusade: Politics and Policy Implementation in China's Great Leap Forward*. 2001.
- Li, Huaiyin. *Village China Under Socialism and Reform: A Micro-History, 1948-2008*. 2009.
- Manning, Kimberley Ens, and Felix Wemheuer. *Eating Bitterness: New Perspectives on China's Great Leap Forward and Famine*. 2011.
- Mueggler, Erik. *The Age of Wild Ghosts: Memory, Violence, and Place in Southwest China*. 2001. [Link](#).
- Riskin, Carl. 'Seven Questions About the Chinese Famine of 1959-1961'. *China Economic Re-*

- view, *China's Great Famine*, 9, no. 2 (1 September 1998): 111–24. [DOI](#).
- Teiwes, Frederick C., and Warren Sun. *China's Road to Disaster: Mao, Central Politicians, and Provincial Leaders in the Unfolding of the Great Leap Forward, 1955-1959*. 1998.
 - Wemheuer, Felix. 'Dealing with Responsibility for the Great Leap Famine in the People's Republic of China'. *The China Quarterly* 201 (March 2010): 176–94. [DOI](#).
 - Yang, Jisheng. *Tombstone: The Untold Story of Mao's Great Famine*. 2012.
 - Zhou, Xun. *Forgotten Voices of Mao's Great Famine, 1958-1962: An Oral History*. 2013.
 - ———. *The Great Famine in China, 1958-1962: A Documentary History*. 2012. [Link](#).
 - Zürcher, E., Erik Jan Zürcher, and Kim van der Zouw. *Three Months in Mao's China: Between the Great Leap Forward and the Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2017.
 - MacFarquhar, Roderick. *The Hundred Flowers Campaign and the Chinese Intellectuals*. 1960.
 - Barnett, A. Doak. *China On The Eve Of Communist Takeover*. 2019.
 - Lary, Diana. *China's Civil War: A Social History, 1945-1949*. Electronic book. New Approaches to Asian History 13. 2015.
 - Levine, Steven I. *Anvil of Victory: The Communist Revolution in Manchuria 1945-1948*. 1987.
 - Lieberthal, Kenneth. *Revolution and Tradition in Tientsin, 1949-1952*. 1980.
 - Tanner, Harold M. *The Battle for Manchuria and the Fate of China: Siping, 1946 (Twentieth-Century Battles)*. 2013.
 - Xia, Yun. *Down with Traitors: Justice and Nationalism in Wartime China*. 2017.
 - Goncharov, Serge? Nikolaevich, John Wilson Lewis, and Litai Xue. *Uncertain Partners: Stalin, Mao, and the Korean War*. 1993.
 - Jian, Chen. *China's Road to the Korean War: The Making of the Sino-American Confrontation*. 1995.
 - Zhang, Shu Guang. *Mao's Military Romanticism: China and the Korean War, 1950-1953*. 1995.
 - Friedman, Edward, Paul Pickowicz, and Mark Selden. *Chinese Village, Socialist State* (P)
 - Amartya Sen *Poverty and Famine*
 - Joan Scott *Weapons of the Weak* (P)
 - Mukherjee, Janam. *Hungry Bengal: War, Famine and the End of Empire* (P)

Bibliography: [Chinese Communist Revolution - Readings](#)

Films of Interest

- To Live (活着 1994)
- The Blue Kite (蓝风筝 1993)
- The Battle at Lake Changjin (长津湖 2021)
- The Battle at Lake Changjin II (长津湖之水门桥 2022)

Week 5 - The Cultural Revolution

Together with the war of resistance against Japan, this is the most iconic and frequently depicted period in modern Chinese history. We will attempt to disentangle the Cultural Revolution (CR) by exploring its different stages, the different scales at which we can analyse it, attempts to understand and explain it, and the experiences of those who lived through it.

To Watch

- *Morning Sun* [Link](#) Also in Library. (2hrs)
- MacFarquhar (author of *Origins of the Cultural Revolution* and co-author of *Mao's Last Revolution*) on CR:
 - X: [Setting the Stage](#)
 - X: [To Rebel is Justified, Bombard the Headquarters](#)

Required Reading

Primary Sources (pp14)

- Ebrey, Patricia Buckley. *Chinese Civilization: A Sourcebook*. 2009. (Teams) Ch 93 pp449-57
- SOURCES Ch 36 Mao Regime [Link](#)
 - “Sixteen Points” (pp474-5)
 - “Red Guard Memoirs” (pp478-481)

Secondary Sources (pp165)

- Wemheuer, Felix. *A Social History of Maoist China*. 2019. [Link](#) pp196-206 “The Question of Periodization in the Cultural Revolution”, “1966 to 1968: A Chronology” (this is part of Ch 6)
- MacFarquhar and Schoenhals *Mao's Last Revolution* Ch 4-10 (pp66-183), Ch 14 (pp239-252) 130pp [Link](#)
- Walder, Andrew G., and Yang Su. “The Cultural Revolution in the Countryside: Scope, Timing and Human Impact.” *The China Quarterly* 173 (March 2003): 74–99. [link](#)

Elective Reading (~40-70pp)

- **(A) Fractured Rebellion** - Walder, Andrew G. *Fractured Rebellion: The Beijing Red Guard Movement*. 2012. [Link](#) Ch 1 (pp1-27) + Ch 9 (pp223-249) + Ch 10 (pp250-264). 67pp (P)
- **(B) Mao Cult** - Leese, Daniel. *Mao Cult: Rhetoric and Ritual in China's Cultural Revolution*. Cambridge Books Online. 2011. [Link](#) Ch 4-5 + Ch 9. 70pp (P)
- **(C) Tibet During the CR** - Woese, Tsering. *Forbidden Memory: Tibet During the Cultural Revolution*. 2020. [Link](#) Introduction (20pp) + “The Red Guards in Lhasa Take Action” (pp41-68) + browse photos in Gallery 3 starting p81. 47pp (P)
- **(D) CR in Chen Village** - Chan/Madsen, Anita Chan, Richard Madsen, and Jonathan Unger. *Chen Village: Revolution to Globalization*. 2010. [Link](#) Ch 3 (only pp74-84) and Ch 4-5 (pp103-158, before end of Ch 5). 65pp
- **(E) Red Guard Generation** - Yang, Guobin. *The Red Guard Generation and Political Activism in China*. 2016. [Link](#) Ch 1 (pp18-47) + Ch 3 (pp69-92) + Conclusion. 62pp
- **(F) Industrial Citizenship** - Andreas, Joel. *Disenfranchised: The Rise and Fall of Industrial Citizenship in China*. 2019. [Link](#) Ch 5-6 (pp99-165) 66pp (P)
- **(G) The Killing Wind** - Tan, Hecheng. *The Killing Wind: A Chinese County's Descent Into Madness During the Cultural Revolution*. 2017. (In Library) Introduction (pp1-5) Ch 4-5 (pp40-58) + Ch 8-9 (99-122) + Afterward (pp453-464). 57pp (P)

- **(H) Collective Killings** - Yang, Su. *Collective Killings in Rural China during the Cultural Revolution*. 2011. [Link](http://library.st-andrews.ac.uk/record=b3042793~S5). Ch 1-2 (pp1-67) (P)
- **(I) Across the Great Divide** - Honig, Emily, and Xiaojian Zhao. *Across the Great Divide: The Sent-down Youth Movement in Mao's China, 1968-1980*. 2019. [Link](#) Intro + Ch 1-2 (pp1-64) (P)
- **(J) The Lost Generation** - Bonnin, Michel. *The Lost Generation: The Rustication of China's Educated Youth (1968-1980)*. 2013. [Link](#) Ch 1-2 (pp3-24) + Ch 5 (but only pp65-101) 59pp (P)
- **(K) Dressed to Kill** 60pp
 - Finnane, Antonia. 'Dressed to Kill in the Cultural Revolution'. In *Changing Clothes in China: Fashion, History, Nation*. 2008. (In Library) pp227-256
 - Finnane, Antonia. *How to Make a Mao Suit: Clothing the People of Communist China, 1949-1976*. 2023. [Link](#) Intro (pp1-24) + Conclusion (pp290-297)
- **(L) Cultural Revolution Culture** - Mittler, Barbara. *A Continuous Revolution: Making Sense of Cultural Revolution Culture*. 2013. [Link](#) Read one of the following: Ch 1 (but only pp39-97) OR Ch 3 (pp139-189) OR Ch 5 (pp267-330)

(**Background Reading:** The required *Mao's Last Revolution* offers a solid survey, you may want to explore other chapters in the work.)

Preparation

- Browse these posters related to the Cultural Revolution by browsing the following page, and then the various pages for individual campaigns 1966-1976:
 - Chineseposters.net: <https://chineseposters.net/themes/cultural-revolution-campaigns.php>
- Please use this week to make serious progress on your long essay and make a plan and schedule for the use of your independent learning week.
- Take a look at some of the sample essays that are shared in Teams

Overview:

- Activity: Event Quiz 2
- Activity: Mutual aid group discussion around essay progress and example essays shared.
- Activity: Presentation
- We will discuss how one might talk about several cultural revolutions that call for entirely different historical approaches: the focus on a political campaign carried out by Mao that MacFarquhar emphasises; the experience of its violence by its victims; the campaign to send youth to the villages; a localised political transformation; an emancipatory breathe of fresh air for those who participated actively; a period of cultural devastation for China; the way that all of these have come to be remembered.
- Activity: We will have a small group discussion around the broader causes and legacies of the CR. What do you understand these to be from the reading? To what degree do your elective readings allow you to better understand it, and why are some of them less able to answer that question?
- Activity: We will have a small group discussion which focuses on elective readings. Share with your group how your elective reading allows you to better understand an aspect of the experience of the CR in a place, at a time, or from the perspective of particular sets of agents.

Questions:

1. How might we best explain what the Cultural Revolution was as a whole?
2. To what degree is it more useful to see the CR from the perspective of a top down political struggle, or a series of society-wide experiences? How might we balance the two?
3. How does the Cultural Revolution differ from the many political campaigns that preceded it?
4. What are the longer term legacies of the Cultural Revolution?

Long Essays

The cultural revolution is one of the most fascinating periods of PRC history. There are many published accounts translated from Chinese or written in English, as well as visual sources, documentary collections (The *Not a Dinner Party* collection edited by Schoenhals is one important one) and literary materials that can form the basis of a student essay.

Further Reading

Some Primary Source Accounts on CR:

- 'An Insider's Account of the Cultural Revolution: Wang Li's Memoirs'. *Chinese Law and Government* 27 (1994): 1. [Link](#).
- Barthes, Roland. *Travels in China*. 2012.
- Bennett, Gordon A. Ronald N. Montaperto. *Red Guard; the Political Biography of Dai Hsiao-Ai*. 1st ed. edition. 1971.
- Bo, Ma. *Blood Red Sunset: A Memoir of the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 1996.
- Feng, Chi-ts'ai. *Voices from the Whirlwind: An Oral History of the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 1991.
- Feng, Jicai. *Ten Years of Madness: Oral Histories of China's Cultural Revolution*. 1996.
- Han, Dongping. *The Unknown Cultural Revolution: Life and Change in a Chinese Village*. 2008.
- Hinton, William. *Hundred Day War: The Cultural Revolution at Qinghua University*. 2023.
- Hunter, Neale. *Shanghai Journal: An Eyewitness Account of the Cultural Revolution*. 1988.
- Jisen, Ma. *The Cultural Revolution in the Foreign Ministry of China*. 2020.
- Leys, Simon. *The Chairman's New Clothes: Mao and the Cultural Revolution*. 1981.
- Ling, Ken. *Red Guard: School Boy to Little General in Mao's China*, 1972.
- Lo, Fulang. *Morning Breeze: A True Story of China's Cultural Revolution*. 1989.
- Lo, Ruth Earnshaw, and Katharine S. Kinderman. *In the Eye of the Typhoon: An American Woman in China during the Cultural Revolution*. 1980.
- Min, Anchee. *Red Azalea*. 2012. [Link](#).
- Nee, Victor, and Don Layman. *The Cultural Revolution at Peking University*. 1969.
- Niu-Niu. *No Tears for Mao: Growing Up in the Cultural Revolution*. 1995.
- Seltman, Muriel. *What's Left? What's Right?: A Political Journey via North Korea and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 2nd Revised ed. edition. 2014.
- Wang, Youqin. *Victims of the Cultural Revolution: Testimonies of China's Tragedy*. 2023.
- Wen, Chihua. *The Red Mirror: Children Of China's Cultural Revolution*. 2018.
- Wood, Frances. *Hand-Grenade Practice in Peking: My Part in the Cultural Revolution*. 2011.
- Yang, Rae. *Spider Eaters: A Memoir*. 1997.
- Yang, Xiaokai, and Susan McFadden. *Captive Spirits: Prisoners of the Cultural Revolution*. 1997.
- Ye, Ting-Xing. *My Name Is Number 4: A True Story from the Cultural Revolution*. 2008.
- Yuan, Gao. *Born Red: A Chronicle of the Cultural Revolution*. 1st ed. 1987.
- Zhai, Zhen-Hua, and Zhai Zhenhua. *Red Flower of China: An Autobiography*. 1992. [Link](#).

Secondary Sources:

- Brown, Jeremy ed. *Maoism at the Grassroots: Everyday Life in China's Era of High Socialism* Ch: 2.9 China's "Great Proletarian Information Revolution" of 1966-1967, p230-248.
- MacFarquhar, Roderick. **The Origins of the Cultural Revolution 3 Vols.** Columbia University Press, 1999. Andreas, Joel. 'Battling over Political and Cultural Power during the Chinese Cultural Revolution'. *Theory and Society* 31, no. 4 (2002): 463-519.
- ———. *Disenfranchised: The Rise and Fall of Industrial Citizenship in China*. Oxford University Press, 2019.
- ———. *Rise of the Red Engineers: The Cultural Revolution and the Origins of China's New Class*. Stanford University Press, 2009.

- The China Beat. 'Jokes from the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution (1966-1976)'. The China Beat (blog), 17 April 2009. [Link](#)
- Bernstein, Thomas P. *Up to the Mountains and Down to the Villages: The Transfer of Youth from Urban to Rural China*. Yale University Press, 1977.
- Bonnin, Michel. *The Lost Generation: The Rustication of China's Educated Youth (1968–1980)*. The Chinese University of Hong Kong Press, 2013.
- Chen, Ruoxi, Nancy Ing, and Howard Goldblatt. *The Execution of Mayor Yin and Other Stories from the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. Rev. ed. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2004.
- Chong, Woei Lien. *China's Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution: Master Narratives and Post-Mao Counternarratives*. Rowman & Littlefield, 2002.
- Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. Cambridge University Press, 2014.
- ———. *The Cultural Revolution on Trial: Justice in the Post-Mao Transition*. Cambridge University Press, 2016.
- DeMare, Brian James. *Mao's Cultural Army: Drama Troupes in China's Rural Revolution*. [Link](#)
- Dikötter, Frank. *The Cultural Revolution: A People's History, 1962–1976*. Bloomsbury Publishing, 2016.
- Dittmer, Lowell. *China's Continuous Revolution: The Post-Liberation Epoch 1949-1981*. Univ of California Press, 2024.
- ———. *Liu Shaoqi and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. Rev. ed. Armonk, N.Y.: M.E. Sharpe, 1998.
- Esherick, Joseph, Paul Pickowicz, and Andrew George Walder. *The Chinese Cultural Revolution as History*. Stanford University Press, 2006.
- Evans, Harriet, and Stephanie Donald. *Picturing Power in the People's Republic of China: Posters of the Cultural Revolution*. Rowman & Littlefield, 1999.
- Fan, Xing. *Staging Revolution: Artistry and Aesthetics in Model Beijing Opera During the Cultural Revolution*. 2018.
- Ferry, Megan M. 'China as Utopia: Visions of the Chinese Cultural Revolution in Latin America'. *Modern Chinese Literature and Culture* 12, no. 2 (1 October 2000): 236–69.
- Forster, Keith. *Rebellion and Factionalism in a Chinese Province: Zhejiang, 1966-76*. Routledge, 1990.
- Galimberti, Jacopo, Noemí de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, eds. *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 2020.
- Gao, Mobo. *The Battle for China's Past: Mao and the Cultural Revolution*. Pluto Press, 2008.
- Gao, Mobo C. F. 'Debating the Cultural Revolution: Do We Only Know What We Believe?' *Critical Asian Studies* 34, no. 3 (2002): 419–34. <https://doi.org/10.1080/1467271022000008956>.
- Goldstein, Melvyn C., Ben Jiao, and Tanzen Lhundrup. *On the Cultural Revolution in Tibet: The Nyemo Incident of 1969*. Electronic book. De Gruyter: University of California Press, 2009.
- Guoqiang, Dong, and Andrew G. Walder. *A Decade of Upheaval: The Cultural Revolution in Rural China*. Electronic book. Princeton Studies in Contemporary China 12. De Gruyter: Princeton University Press, 2021.
- ———. 'Local Politics in the Chinese Cultural Revolution: Nanjing Under Military Control'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 70, no. 02 (2011): 425–47. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0021911811000039>.
- Han, Dongping. *The Unknown Cultural Revolution: Life and Change in a Chinese Village*. NYU Press, 2008.
- Ho, Denise Y. 'Revolutionizing Antiquity: The Shanghai Cultural Bureaucracy in the Cultural Revolution, 1966-1968'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 207 (2011): 687–705.
- Honig, Emily. 'Socialist Sex: The Cultural Revolution Revisited'. *Modern China* 29, no. 2 (1 April 2003): 143–75.
- Honig, Emily, and Xiaojian Zhao. *Across the Great Divide: The Sent-down Youth Movement in Mao's China, 1968-1980*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2019.
- Huang, Philip C. C. 'Rural Class Struggle in the Chinese Revolution: Representational and Objective Realities from the Land Reform to the Cultural Revolution'. *Modern China* 21, no. 1 (1 January 1995): 105–43. <https://doi.org/10.2307/189284>.

- Lynn T. White. *Policies of Chaos: The Organizational Causes of Violence in China's Cultural Revolution*. Princeton Univ Pr, 1991.
- Jian, Guo, Yongyi Song, and Yuan Zhou. *Historical Dictionary of the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. Rowman & Littlefield, 2015.
- Jin, Qiu. *The Culture of Power: The Lin Biao Incident in the Cultural Revolution*. Stanford University Press, 1999. Joseph, William A., Christine P. W. Wong, and David Zweig. *New Perspectives on the Cultural Revolution*. BRILL, 1991.
- Law, K. *The Chinese Cultural Revolution Reconsidered: Beyond Purge and Holocaust*. Palgrave Macmillan UK, 2003.
- Leese, Daniel. *Mao Cult: Rhetoric and Ritual in China's Cultural Revolution*. Cambridge Books Online. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011.
- Li, Jie, and Enhua Zhang. *Red Legacies in China: Cultural Afterlives of the Communist Revolution*. Electronic book. Harvard University Asia Center, 2016.
- Lifton, Robert Jay. *Revolutionary Immortality: Mao Tse-Tung and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. Random House, 1968.
- Link, E. Perry, ed. *Stubborn Weeds: Popular and Controversial Chinese Literature After the Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. Chinese Literature in Translation. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1983.
- Lu, Xing. *Rhetoric of the Chinese Cultural Revolution: The Impact on Chinese Thought, Culture, and Communication*. Univ of South Carolina Press, 2004.
- Nianzhong, Ou, Liang Yongkang, and Laura Maynard. *Mao's Lost Children: Stories of the Rusticated Youth of China's Cultural Revolution*. MerwinAsia, 2015.
- Oksenberg, Michel, Carl Riskin, and Ezra F. Vogel. *The Cultural Revolution: 1967 in Review*. University of Michigan Press, 1968.
- Ouyang, Lei X. *Music as Mao's Weapon: Remembering the Cultural Revolution*. University of Illinois Press, 2022.
- Pang, Laikwan. *The Art of Cloning: Creative Production During China's Cultural Revolution*. London ; New York: Verso, 2017.
- Pang, Laikwan, Paul Clark, and Tsan-Huang Tsai. *Listening to China's Cultural Revolution: Music, Politics, and Cultural Continuities*. Springer, 2016.
- Perry, Elizabeth. *Proletarian Power: Shanghai In The Cultural Revolution*. Routledge, 2018.
- Schoenhals, Michael. *China's Cultural Revolution, 1966-1969: Not a Dinner Party*. Armonk, N.Y.
- ———. '“Why Don't We Arm the Left?” Mao's Culpability for the Cultural Revolution's “Great Chaos” of 1967'. *The China Quarterly* 182 (June 2005): 277–300. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0305741005000196>.
- Tan, Hecheng. *The Killing Wind: A Chinese County's Descent Into Madness During the Cultural Revolution*. Oxford University Press, 2017.
- Teiwes, Frederick C., and Warren Sun. *The End of the Maoist Era: Chinese Politics During the Twilight of the Cultural Revolution, 1972-1976*. Routledge, 2014.
- ———. *The Tragedy of Lin Biao: Riding the Tiger During the Cultural Revolution, 1966-1971*. University of Hawaii Press, 1996.
- Thurston, Anne F. *Enemies of the People: The Ordeal of the Intellectuals in China's Great Cultural Revolution*. Harvard University Press, 1988.
- Trevaskes, Sue. 'People's Justice and Injustice: Courts and The Redressing of Cultural Revolution Cases'. *China Information* 16, no. 2 (1 October 2002): 1–26. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0920203X0201600201>.
- Walder, Andrew G. *Civil War in Guangxi: The Cultural Revolution on China's Southern Periphery*. Stanford University Press, 2023.
- ———. *Fractured Rebellion: The Beijing Red Guard Movement*. Harvard University Press, 2012.
- Walder, Andrew G., and Yang Su. 'The Cultural Revolution in the Countryside: Scope, Timing and Human Impact'. *The China Quarterly* 173 (March 2003): 74–99. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0009443903000068>.
- Wang, Shaoguang. *Failure of Charisma: The Cultural Revolution in Wuhan*. Hong Kong; New York: Oxford University Press, 1995.
- Wang, Youqin. 'Finding a Place for the Victims: The Problem in Writing the History of the Cultural Revolution'. *China Perspectives* 2007, no. 4 (15 December 2007). <https://doi.org/10.4000/chinaperspectives.2593>.

- ———. *Victims of the Cultural Revolution: Testimonies of China's Tragedy*. Simon and Schuster, 2023.
- Wei, Chunjuan Nancy, and Darryl E. Brock. *Mr. Science and Chairman Mao's Cultural Revolution: Science and Technology in Modern China*. Rowman & Littlefield, 2013.
- Wu, Yiching. *The Cultural Revolution at the Margins*. Harvard University Press, 2014.
- Yan, Jiaqi, and Gao Gao. *Turbulent Decade: A History of the Cultural Revolution*. University of Hawaii Press, 1996.
- Yang, Guobin. *The Red Guard Generation and Political Activism in China*. Columbia University Press, 2016.
- Yang, Su. *Collective Killings in Rural China during the Cultural Revolution*. Cambridge University Press, 2011. <http://library.st-andrews.ac.uk/record=b3042793~S5>.
- Yep, Ray. '“Cultural Revolution in Hong Kong”: Emergency Powers, Administration of Justice and the Turbulent Year of 1967'. *Modern Asian Studies* 46, no. 4 (2012): 1007–32.
- Zang, Xiaowei. *Children Of The Cultural Revolution: Family Life And Political Behavior In Mao's China*. Avalon Publishing, 2000.
- Zuo, Jiping. 'Political Religion: The Case of the Cultural Revolution in China'. *Sociological Analysis* 52, no. 1 (1991): 99–110. [Link](#)

Bibliography: [Chinese Communist Revolution - Readings](#)

Films of Interest

- Consider watching the rest of Part 1 of “Les camps, secret du pouvoir Chinois” (with English subtitles) [Link](#)
- Documentary: *Though I am Gone* [Link](#)
- *How Yukong Moved the Mountains* (pro-CR documentary series) [Link](#)
- *Breaking with Old Ideas* (决裂 1975) [Link](#)
- *The East Is Red* (1965)
- again *To Live*
- again *Farewell my Concubine*
- *In the Heat of the Sun* (阳光灿烂的日子 1994)
- *Hibiscus Town* (芙蓉镇 1986)
- *Balzac and the Little Chinese Seamstress* (巴尔扎克与小裁缝 2002)
- *Under the Hawthorn Tree* (山楂树之恋 2010)
- *11 Flowers* (我十一 2011)
- *Up to the Mountain Down to the Village*
- *The Coldest Winter in Peking* (皇天后土 1981 - Taiwan film) [Link](#)
- *King of the Children* (孩子王 1987)
- *Coming Home* (归来 2014)
- *One Second* (一秒钟 2020)
- *Xiu Xiu: The Sent Down Girl* (天浴 1998)
- *Red Violin* (1998)

Independent Learning Week

Make good progress on your essay this week. Your graded prospectus is due Week 7.

Week 7 - From Reform to June Fourth: Tiananmen

This week will focus primarily on the 1989 Tiananmen protests and massacre which ends a period of combined economic and cultural opening up after the death of Mao Zedong in 1976. 1989 weighs heavily in contemporary Chinese history as a turning point that sets the foundations of political developments in its aftermath.

To Watch

- *The Gate of Heavenly Peace* - The DVD for this is in the library. Be certain to also read Jeremy Brown's comments on the documentary in his *June Fourth* pp39-40 and p72
- ChinaX clips to watch:
 - X: [Ezra Vogel: Deng's Background](#)
 - X: [Deng's Plans for Modernization After Cultural Revolution](#)
 - X: [Reform and Opening Under Deng](#)
 - X: [Political Deng: The Democracy Wall and Tiananmen Protests](#)
 - X: [Deng's Legacy](#)
 - X: [Elizabeth Perry: Social Movement in China](#)
 - X: [Social Movements II](#)
 - X: [Legacy of Mao](#)

Required Reading

Primary Sources: (35pp)

- SOURCES Ch 37 pp496-510 Early Critiques of the Deng Regime + Deng's Speech [Link](#)
- Han, Minzhu ed. *Cries For Democracy: Writings and Speeches from the Chinese Democracy Movement*. Princeton University Press, 1990. [Link](#)
 - Ch 1 pp13-15 I'd Like to Know
 - Ch 1 pp42-44 Sketch of the Chinese Communist Party
 - Ch 2 pp107-111 Road to Freedom of the Press...
 - Ch 2 pp121-124 A Discussion of the Historical Tasks...
 - Ch 3 pp135-7 New May Fourth Manifesto
 - Ch 6 pp369-71 Deng Xiaoping Remarks to Martial Law Officers on June 9

Secondary Sources: (150pp)

- Brown, Jeremy. *June Fourth: The Tiananmen Protests and Beijing Massacre of 1989*. 2021. Ch 4-7 pp39-88 + Ch 9-16 pp101-139 [Link](#) (P)
- Lim, Louisa. *The People's Republic of Amnesia: Tiananmen Revisited*. 2014. Afterward, pp206-211. [Link](#) (P)
- Esherick and Wasserstrom, "Acting Out Democracy," 835-860 [link](#)
- Hung, "Tiananmen Square: A Political History of Monuments," 84-117 [link](#)
- Zhao, Dingxin. *The Power of Tiananmen: State-Society Relations and the 1989 Beijing Student Movement*. 2001. pp6-12 (in Introduction) [Link](#) (P)

Elective Reading (40-60pp)

Brown, Jeremy. *June Fourth: The Tiananmen Protests and Beijing Massacre of 1989*. 2021. [Link](#) (P)

- A) Ch 18-21 pp151-194 Nationwide
- B) Ch 24-30 pp209-253 Aftermath

Lim, Louisa. *The People's Republic of Amnesia: Tiananmen Revisited*. 2014. [Link](#) (P)

- C) Ch 2-3 pp31-82 Staying, Exile
- D) Ch 7-8 pp157-205 Official, Chengdu

Zhao, Dingxin. *The Power of Tiananmen: State-Society Relations and the 1989 Beijing Student Movement*. 2001. [Link](#) (P)

- E) Ch 3 Economic Reform + Ch 4 Decline of the System for Controlling Students pp79-122
- F) Ch 7 State Legitimacy, State Behaviors + Ch 8 Ecology-Based Mobilization pp209-266
- G) Ch 10 Construction of Public Opinion + Conclusion pp297-256

Wasserstrom, Jeffrey N., and Elizabeth J. Perry eds. *Popular Protest and Political Culture in Modern China*. 1994. [Link](#)

- H) Ch 3 Casting a Chinese "Democracy" Movement (19pp) + Ch 5 Gender and the Chinese Student Movement (11pp) + Ch 12 Discos and Dictatorship (22pp)
- I) Ch 8 Memory and Commemoration (14pp) + Ch 13 History, Myth and the Tales of Tiananmen (36pp)
- J) Lee, Francis L. F., and Joseph Man Chan. *Memories of Tiananmen: Politics and Processes of Collective Remembering in Hong Kong, 1989-2019*. 2021. Introduction + Ch 4 [Link](#)

Preparation

- Your prospectus is due this week. During the ILW you should have made considerable progress on the research for your essay including: settling on a topic, identifying primary sources and appropriate historiography, and thinking about how to structure the essay.
- From this week onwards it is particularly important to reserve enough of your 15-20 hours per week spent on this module to focus on your essay. If you can read 30 pages per hour, try not to spend more than 8-9 hours on the weekly reading and save the rest of the time on your essay and any remaining posts.

Overview

1. In mutual aid groups we will share your prospectus. Each person will be given a few minutes and will be asked to elaborate on a) argument b) sources c) "so what?" d) challenges e) next step
2. Reflections on *The Gate of Heavenly Peace* and Jeremy Brown's perspective on it.
3. We will discuss the primary source documents together
4. Presentation
5. June Fourth: context, event, and legacy
6. Drawing on insights from the elective readings

Questions

1. What are continuities and differences between the students of 1989 and earlier periods?
2. How does space, from the square to the city to the country need to be taken into account in our study of these events?
3. How would you characterise the similarities and differences between Tiananmen and the protests in Hong Kong in recent years?
4. The Chinese government, and many Chinese will claim that the blood of Tiananmen was a price to pay in order to avert political chaos that would have resulted in far more violence. What logic and assumptions are at work here? What happens when we generalise these claims to other places and times?

Long Essays

The protests and massacre in 1989 has produced a lot of primary source material and some memoirs both in English but especially in Chinese (for the latter see me as I may have access to some of these works). More broadly, however, students are welcome to explore essays that engage with the reform period from the late 1970s and through the 1980s but I would prefer that you not venture too much beyond 1989 in order to retain a tighter chronological focus for the module.

Further Readings

- Barmé, Geremie, and Linda Jaivin. *New Ghosts, Old Dreams: Chinese Rebel Voices*. 1992.
- Benton, Gregor, and Alan Hunter, eds. *Wild Lily, Prairie Fire: China's Road to Democracy, Yan'an to Tian'anmen, 1942-1989*. 1995.
- Black, George, and Robin Munro. *Black Hands of Beijing: Lives of Defiance in China's Democracy Movement*. 1993.
- Brook, Timothy. *Quelling the People: The Military Suppression of the Beijing Democracy Movement*. 1992.
- Brown, Jeremy. *June Fourth: The Tiananmen Protests and Beijing Massacre of 1989*. Electronic book. *New Approaches to Asian History* 22. 2021.
- Buruma, Ian. *Bad Elements: Chinese Rebels from Los Angeles to Beijing*. 2002.
- Calhoun, Craig. *Neither Gods nor Emperors: Students and the Struggle for Democracy in China*. 1994.
- Chan, Alfred. 'Fabricated Secrets and Phantom Documents: The "Tiananmen Papers" and "China's Leadership Files," A Re-Rejoinder', n.d.
- Chan, Alfred L., and Andrew J. Nathan. 'The Tiananmen Papers Revisited'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 177 (2004): 190–214. [Link](#).
- Cheek, Timothy. *Living with Reform: China since 1989*. 2008.
- Chen, Thomas. *Made in Censorship: The Tiananmen Movement in Chinese Literature and Film*. Electronic book. 2022.
- Cherrington, Ruth. *China's Students: The Struggle for Democracy*. 1991.
- Chong, Denise. *Egg on Mao: The Story of an Ordinary Man Who Defaced an Icon and Unmasked a Dictatorship*. 2009.
- Davis, Deborah, Ezra Vogel, and Brill Online, eds. *Chinese Society on the Eve of Tiananmen*. Electronic book. *Harvard Contemporary China Series* 7. 1990.
- Esherick, Joseph W., and Jeffrey N. Wasserstrom. 'Acting Out Democracy: Political Theater in Modern China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 49, no. 4 (1990): 835–65. [DOI](#).
- Findlay, Mark. 'Show Trials in China: After Tiananmen Square'. *Journal of Law and Society* 16, no. 3 (1989): 352–59. [DOI](#).
- Florence, Éric, Judith Pernin, Keith Richburg, King-wa Fu, Louisa Lim, Edmund Cheng, Samson Yuen, and wen yau. '1989-2019: Perspectives on June 4th from Hong Kong'. *China Perspectives*, no. 2 (117) (2019): 81–87. [Link](#).
- Goldman, Merle. *From Comrade to Citizen: The Struggle for Political Rights in China*. 2007.
- Han, Minzhu, ed. *Cries For Democracy: Writings and Speeches from the Chinese Democracy Movement*. 1990.
- Hayhoe, Ruth. 'China's Universities since Tiananmen: A Critical Assessment'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 134 (1993): 291–309. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Political Texts in Chinese Universities Before and After Tiananmen'. *Pacific Affairs* 66, no. 1 (1993): 21–43. [DOI](#).
- He, Rowena Xiaoping. *Tiananmen Exiles: Voices of the Struggle for Democracy in China*. 2014.
- Hung, Wu. *Remaking Beijing: Tiananmen Square and the Creation of a Political Space*. 2005.
- Kluver, Randolph. 'Rhetorical Trajectories of Tiananmen Square'. *Diplomatic History* 34, no. 1 (2010): 71–94. [Link](#).
- Lee, Francis L. F., and Joseph Man Chan. *Memories of Tiananmen: Politics and Processes of*

Collective Remembering in Hong Kong, 1989-2019. 4. 2021.

- Lee, Nelson K. 'How Is a Political Public Space Made? – The Birth of Tiananmen Square and the May Fourth Movement'. *Political Geography* 28, no. 1 (1 January 2009): 32–43. [DOI](#).
- Lim, Louisa. *The People's Republic of Amnesia: Tiananmen Revisited*. Electronic book. 2014.
- Ling, Chai. *A Heart for Freedom: The Remarkable Journey of a Young Dissident, Her Daring Escape, and Her Quest to Free China's Daughters*. 2011.
- Link, Perry. 'June 4th: Memory and Ethics'. *China Perspectives* 2009, no. 2 (1 June 2009): 4–16. [DOI](#).
- Lizhi, Fang. *The Most Wanted Man in China: My Journey from Scientist to Enemy of the State*. 2016.
- Miles, James A. R. *The Legacy of Tiananmen: China in Disarray*. 1996.
- Nathan, Andrew J. 'The Tiananmen Papers: An Editor's Reflections'. *The China Quarterly* 167 (September 2001): 724–37. [DOI](#).
- NING, LOU. *Chinese Democracy and the Crisis of 1989: Chinese and American Reflections*. 1993.
- Ogden, Suzanne, Kathleen Hartford, Nancy Sullivan, and David Zweig. *China's Search for Democracy: The Students and Mass Movement of 1989: The Students and Mass Movement of 1989*. 2016.
- Oksenberg, Michel, Lawrence R. Sullivan, and Marc Lambert. *Beijing Spring, 1989: Confrontation and Conflict: The Basic Documents*. 1990.
- Perry, Elizabeth J. 'The Populist Dream of Chinese Democracy'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 74, no. 4 (2015): 903–15. [Link](#).
- Schell, Orville. *Mandate of Heaven: The Legacy of Tiananmen Square and the Next Generation of China's Leaders*. 1995.
- Shen, Tong, and Marianne Yen. *Almost a Revolution: The Story of a Chinese Student's Journey from Boyhood to Leadership in Tiananmen Square*. 1998.
- Su, Yang. *Deadly Decision in Beijing: Succession Politics, Protest Repression, and the 1989 Tiananmen Massacre*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2023.
- Suettinger, Robert. *Beyond Tiananmen: The Politics of U.S.-China Relations, 1989-2000*. 2003.
- Unger, J. *The Pro-Democracy Protests in China: Reports from the Provinces*. 1991.
- Vogel, Ezra F. *Deng Xiaoping and the Transformation of China*. 2013.
- Walder, Andrew G., and Gong Xiaoxia. 'Workers in the Tiananmen Protests: The Politics of the Beijing Workers' Autonomous Federation'. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 29 (1993): 1–29. [DOI](#).
- Wang, Anna. *Inconvenient Memories: A Personal Account of the Tiananmen Square Incident and the China Before and After*. 2019.
- Wasserstrom, Jeffrey N., and Elizabeth Perry, eds. *Popular Protest And Political Culture In Modern China: Second Edition*. 2018. [Link](#).
- Wasserstrom, Jeffrey N., and Elizabeth J. Perry. *Popular Protest and Political Culture in Modern China*. 1994.
- Yiwu, Liao. *Bullets and Opium: Real-Life Stories of China After the Tiananmen Square Massacre*. 2020.
- Zhang, Boli. *Escape from China: The Long Journey from Tiananmen to Freedom*. 2003.
- Zhang, Liang, Andrew J. Nathan, and E. Perry Link. *The Tiananmen Papers*. 2001.
- Zhao, Dingxin. *The Power of Tiananmen: State-Society Relations and the 1989 Beijing Student Movement*. Electronic book. 2001.
- Zhao, Suisheng. 'A State-Led Nationalism: The Patriotic Education Campaign in Post-Tiananmen China'. *Communist and Post-Communist Studies* 31, no. 3 (1 September 1998): 287–302. [DOI](#).
- Zhao, Ziyang, Bao Pu, Adi Ignatius, Renee Chiang, and Roderick MacFarquhar. *Prisoner of the State: The Secret Journal of Zhao Ziyang*. 2014.

Some Chinese language sources:

- 封從德. 六四日記: 廣場上的共和國
- 何芝洲. 血沃中華: 89 年北京學潮資料集續編. 1989.

- 吳仁華. 六四事件中的戒嚴部隊. 2009.
- 吳仁華. 《六四事件全程實錄》2014.
- ——, 六四天安門血腥清場內幕. 2014.
- 平息反革命暴乱 500 題. 1989.
- 張剛華. 李鵬六四日記真相: 附錄李鵬六四日記原文. 2010.
- 張萬舒. 歷史的大爆炸
- 戒严一日. 1989.
- 最後的秘密——中共十三屆四中全會「六四」結論文檔
- 王超華. 從來就沒有救世主: 六四 30 週年祭. 2019.
- 陸超祺. 六四內部日記

Week 8 - Reforming Thought

This week we will explore the phenomenon of thought reform (sixiang gaizao 思想改造) and especially the method of “criticism and self-criticism” (piping yu ziwo piping 批评与自我批评) as central to the Chinese revolutionary project. We will see how it was used in political campaigns but also became a key element of disciplinary, penal, and educational cultures in general. Some of our readings will go broader to reflect on the ways in which language and discourse are used to shape the revolutionary subject.

To Watch

- Watch Aminda Smith’s talk “The Legacies of ‘Brainwashing’: Cold War Ideology and Modern Chinese History” [Link](#)

Required Reading

Primary Sources: (~15pp)

- Don’t forget to continue your daily Mao reading. For today’s topic, make sure you have read Ch 27 of Mao’s Little Red Book: Criticism and Self-Criticism [Link](#)
- Stalin “Against Vulgarising the Slogan of Self-Criticism” [Link](#)
- Liu Shaoqi *How to Be a Good Communist* “The Self-Cultivation of Communists and the Revolutionary Practice of the Masses” [Link](#)

Secondary Sources: (~150pp)

- Sorace, Christian, Ivan Franceschini, and Nicholas Loubere eds. *Afterlives of Chinese Communism: Political Concepts from Mao to Xi*. 2019. [Link](#). Ch 47 “Thought Reform” pp287-292
- Chen, Theodore Hsi-en. *Thought Reform of the Chinese Intellectuals*. 1960. (Files) Ch 8 The Confessions pp59-71 + Ch 9 Operational Principles of Thought Reform pp72-79 (P)
- Whyte, Martin King. *Small Groups and Political Rituals in China*. 1974. (P) [Link](#) (P) Ch 2 Significance of Small Groups pp7-17 + Ch 4 Small Groups and Political Rituals: The Ideal Forms pp36-57 + choose one from: Ch 5 on Cadres, or Ch 6 on Students or Ch 7 on Inmates (~20-30pp)
- Smith, Aminda M. *Thought Reform and China’s Dangerous Classes: Reeducation, Resistance, and the People*. (P) 2013. [Link](#). Introduction pp1-12 + Conclusion pp181-195
- Teiwes, Frederick C. *Politics and Purges in China: Rectification and the Decline of Party Norms, 1950-1965*. 1993. [Link](#). Ch 2 The Rectification Process: Methods, Sanctions and Effectiveness pp25-45.
- Perry, Elizabeth. ‘Moving the Masses: Emotion Work in the Chinese Revolution’. *Mobilization* 7, no. 2 (2002): 111–28. [Link](#)

Elective Reading (~40-60pp)

- (A) Kiely, Jan. *The Compelling Ideal: Thought Reform and the Prison in China, 1901-1956*. 2014. (P) [Link](#) Ch 7 Revolutionary Thought Reform + Conclusion pp255-309

Smith, Aminda M. *Thought Reform and China’s Dangerous Classes: Reeducation, Resistance, and the People*. 2013. [Link](#). (P)

- (B) Ch 1 Finding a Place pp13-50
- (C) Ch 2 People versus their Enemies pp51-78
- (D) Ch 3 Curriculum of Consciousness pp79-118
- (E) Ch 4 Laboring Masses pp119-154

- (F) Ch 5 People Stand Up pp155-180
- (G) Ping, Hu. *The Thought Remolding Campaign of the Chinese Communist Party-State*. 2012. (P) [Link](#). Ch 1 What is Thought Remolding + Ch 2 How was Thought Remolding Possible pp13-61

Fengyuan, Ji. *Linguistic Engineering: Language and Politics in Mao's China*, 2003. (P) [Link](#).

- (H) Ch 2 Linguistic Engineering before the Cultural Revolution pp42-109
- (I) Ch 4 Revolutionary Conformity pp150-188
- (J) Ch 6 Creating Referents and Controlling the Word pp221-247
- (K) Schoenhals, Michael. *Doing Things with Words in Chinese Politics: Five Studies*. 1992. (P) Ch 1 Formalized Language as a Form of Power + Ch 2 Party Circulars Proscribing and Prescribing Terminology

Opportunity for someone with Chinese language (contact Konrad):

- (L) 吳蘭, ed. 《自我批評實例》1950. (browse and skim; share thoughts with the class) (P)

Preparation

- Continue to work on your essay. I encourage you to start the writing by this week, even if it is drafting some of the most basic paragraphs providing background or historiographical overview.
- Bring one (or a short part) of your primary sources (or secondary if you are doing a historiography piece) to class. Be prepared to share with your group what you think you can use your source to argue (as part of a sub-argument or your essay's main argument)

Overview

- In mutual aid groups we will have an opportunity to share some essay sources with each other and what you may use the source to argue.
- We will ask several volunteers to report on progress on their essay to the group as a whole.
- In small groups we will discuss the institution of criticism and self-criticism, letters or diaries of self-criticism, and their role in political ritual and group interactions.
- In small groups we will share findings from the elective readings and one presenter from each of the two groups will share these findings to the full class.

Questions

- To what degree does criticism and self-criticism in revolutionary China represent something which is found widely across cultures, within the Communist world, or represent a distinctive political innovation?
- What arguments can be brought for and against the idea of this institution being a highly effective one? How might the context, or a consideration of the question "effective for what?" change our answer?
- Beyond its use merely in the context of labor and reform camps or specific campaigns, it can be said that thought reform permeates everything the PRC state does. Discuss, delimit, and contest this statement.

Long Essays

Thought reform is best represented in English language in the memoirs and other accounts of individuals who spent time in re-education through labour and reform through labour camps as well as in rectification campaigns. Essays which develop an argument based on evidence from these sources, when considered carefully, are welcome. Thinking about mass persuasion and social control in general, the institutions of education, broader social propaganda, and cultural institutions are an excellent direction to go.

Further Readings

- Apter, David Ernest, and Tony Saich. *Revolutionary Discourse in Mao's Republic*. 1994.
- Bakken, Børge. *The Exemplary Society: Human Improvement, Social Control, and the Dangers of Modernity in China*. 2000.
- Bakken, Børge. *Crime, Punishment, and Policing in China*. 2007.
- Chen, Theodore Hsi-en. *Thought Reform of the Chinese Intellectuals*. 1960.
- Dikötter, Frank. 'Crime and Punishment in Post-Liberation China: The Prisoners of a Beijing Gaol in the 1950s'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 149 (1997): 147–59. [Link](#).
- ———. *Crime, Punishment and the Prison in Modern China*. 2002.
- ———. 'The Emergence of Labour Camps in Shandong Province, 1942–1950'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 175 (1 September 2003): 803–17. [Link](#).
- Dittmer, Lowell. 'The Structural Evolution of "Criticism and Self-Criticism"'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 56 (1973): 708–29. [Link](#).
- Dutton, Michael Robert. *Policing Chinese Politics: A History*. 2005.
- Fengyuan, Ji. *Linguistic Engineering: Language and Politics in Mao's China*. Electronic book. 2003. [Link](#).
- Gold, Thomas B. 'After Comradeship: Personal Relations in China since the Cultural Revolution'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 104 (1985): 657–75. [Link](#).
- Griffin, Patricia. 'Prison Management in the Kiangsi and Yen'an Periods'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 58 (1974): 310–31. [Link](#).
- Griffin, Patricia E. *The Chinese Communist Treatment of Counterrevolutionaries, 1924–1949*. 1976.
- Hershat, Gail. 'Making a Friend: Changing Patterns of Courtship in Urban China'. *Pacific Affairs* 57, no. 2 (1984): 237–51. [DOI](#).
- Hinkle, Lawrence, and Harold Wolff. 'Communist Interrogation and Indoctrination of "Enemies of the States": Analysis of Methods Used by the Communist State Police (A Special Report)'. *A.M.A. Archives of Neurology & Psychiatry* 76, no. 2 (1 August 1956): 115–74. [DOI](#).
- Hua, Gao. *How the Red Sun Rose: The Origin and Development of the Yan'an Rectification Movement, 1930–1945*. 2018.
- Hunter, Edward. *Brainwashing in Red China: The Calculated Destruction of Men's Minds*. 1959.
- Kiely, Jan. *The Compelling Ideal: Thought Reform and the Prison in China, 1901–1956*. 2014.
- Li, Jie. 'Revolutionary Echoes: Radios and Loudspeakers in the Mao Era'. *Twentieth-Century China* 45, no. 1 (2020): 25–45. [Link](#).
- Lifton, Robert Jay. *Thought Reform and the Psychology of Totalism: A Study of 'Brainwashing' in China*. 2012.
- Perry, Elizabeth. 'Moving the Masses: Emotion Work in the Chinese Revolution'. *Mobilization* 7, no. 2 (2002): 111–28.
- Pieragastini, Steven. 'Reform and Closing Up: Thought Reform and the Institutional Reorganization of Shanghai's Universities'. *Twentieth-Century China* 43, no. 2 (2018): 139–62. [Link](#).
- Ping, Hu. *The Thought Remolding Campaign of the Chinese Communist Party-State*. 2012. [Link](#).
- Qing, Dai. *Wang Shiwei and Wild Lilies: Rectification and Purges in the Chinese Communist Party 1942–1944*. 1994.
- 'Reactions to Executions in Beijing (1951)'. *Contemporary Chinese Thought* 38, no. 3 (1 April 2007): 10–24. [DOI](#).
- Schoenhals, Michael. 'Demonising Discourse in Mao Zedong's China: People vs Non-People'. *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions* 8, no. 3–4 (1 September 2007): 465–82. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Doing Things with Words in Chinese Politics: Five Studies*. 1992.
- ———. *Spying for the People: Mao's Secret Agents, 1949–1967*. 2013.
- Seybolt, Peter J. 'Terror and Conformity: Counterespionage Campaigns, Rectification, and Mass Movements, 1942–1943'. *Modern China* 12, no. 1 (January 1986): 39–73. [Link](#).
- Smith, Aminda M. *Thought Reform and China's Dangerous Classes: Reeducation, Resistance, and the People*. 2013. [Link](#).

- ———. ‘Thought Reform and the Unreformable: Reeducation Centers and the Rhetoric of Opposition in the Early People’s Republic of China’. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 72, no. 4 (November 2013): 937–58. [DOI](#).
- Stranahan, Patricia. *Molding the Medium: The Chinese Communist Party and the Liberation Daily*. 1990.
- Teiwes, Frederick C. *Politics and Purges in China: Rectification and the Decline of Party Norms, 1950-1965*. 1993. [Link](#).
- U, Eddy. ‘The Making of Chinese Intellectuals: Representations and Organization in the Thought Reform Campaign’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 192 (2007): 971–89. [Link](#).
- Vogel, Ezra F. ‘From Friendship to Comradeship: The Change in Personal Relations in Communist China’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 21 (1965): 46–60. [Link](#).
- Whyte, Martin King. ‘Corrective Labor Camps in China’. *Asian Survey* 13, no. 3 (1973): 253–69. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Small Groups and Political Rituals in China*. 1974.
- Williams, Philip F., and Yenna Wu. *The Great Wall of Confinement: The Chinese Prison Camp Through Contemporary Fiction and Reportage*. 2004.
- Williams, Philip, and Yenna Wu. *Remolding and Resistance Among Writers of the Chinese Prison Camp: Disciplined and Published*. 2006.
- Wu, Hongda Harry. *Laogai: The Chinese Gulag*. 1992.
- Yu, Frederick T. C. *Mass Persuasion in Communist China*. 1964.

Some Chinese sources, mostly on “criticism and self-criticism”:

- 丁浩, ed. 党的批评与自我批评, 1956.
- 中国民主同盟西南总支部, ed. 宣传学习资料 第 3 辑 -重视政治学习 加强思想改造, 1951.
- 吳蘭, ed. 自我批評實例. 1950.
- 吳建. 怎样开展批评与自我批评. 1953.
- 大众书店编辑委员会, ed. 怎样进行批评与自我批评, 1951.
- 学习批评与自我批评. 1952.
- 宫琦. 杂谈批评与自我批评. 1956.
- 张湘霓, ed. 新时期思想政治工作手册. 1987.
- 批评与自我批评是苏维埃社会发展规律, 1948.
- 批评和自我批评是我们的武器
- 新华时事丛刊, ed. 论批评与自我批评, 1950.
- 曹宪镛, ed. 谈谈批评与自我批评. 1984.
- (苏) 普切林 (В.Пчелин). 共产党内的批评与自我批评, 1955.

Week 9 - Gender and the Family

To Watch

- *Small Happiness* (1984, 1 hour documentary, YouTube) - set in “Long Bow” village of *Fanshen* fame.

Required Reading

Primary Sources: (13pp)

- “Qiu Jin’s Address to 200 Million Fellow Countrywomen (1904)” *Sources in Chinese History: Diverse Perspectives from 1644 to the Present* pp126-8 (Files)
- SOURCES Ding Ling “Thoughts on March 8, 1942” (Review from Week 3) Ch 35 Communist Praxis [Link](#) pp446-449
- *China Pictorial* 1.4 (April, 1951) [Link](#) pp1-5 (of the PDF)

Secondary Sources: (~155pp)

- Hershatter, Gail. *Women in China’s Long Twentieth Century* University of California Press, 2007. [Link](#) pp7-25, 36-50, 51-64, 98-105 (53pp)
- Hershatter, Gail. ‘The Gender of Memory: Rural Chinese Women and the 1950s’. *Signs* 28, no. 1 (2002): 43–70. [DOI](#) (27pp)
- Mann, Susan L. *Gender and Sexuality in Modern Chinese History*. 2011. [Link](#) Ch 7 Same-sex Relationships and Transgendered Performance pp137-153, Ch 9 Sexuality and the Other pp169-197. (61pp)
- Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella’s Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005. [Link](#) (P) Introduction pp1-6, pp227-9 (9pp)
- Wang, Zheng. *Finding Women in the State: A Socialist Feminist Revolution in the People’s Republic of China, 1949-1964*. 2017. [Link](#) (P) Ch 8 The Iron Girls pp221-241 (20pp)

Elective Reading (50-70pp)

- **(A) Family and State** - Glosser, Susan L. *Chinese Visions of Family and State, 1915-1953*. 2003. [Link](#) (P) Introduction pp1-27, Ch 4 Love for Revolution: Xiao Jiating in the People’s Republic pp167-196 (56pp)
- **(B) Cinderella’s Sisters** - Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella’s Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005. [Link](#) (P) Ch 2 The Body Inside Out pp38-67, Ch 6 Cinderella’s Dreams pp187-225 (67pp)
- **(C) Suicide of Miss Xi** - Goodman, Bryna. *The Suicide of Miss Xi: Democracy and Disenchantment in the Chinese Republic*. Harvard University Press, 2021. [Link](#) (P) Prologue only pp1-4, Ch 2 The New Woman, the Ghost, and the Ubiquitous Concubine pp57-102 (49pp)
- **(D) Gender of Memory** - Hershatter, Gail. *The Gender of Memory: Rural Women and China’s Collective Past*. 1st ed. 2011. [Link](#) (P) Ch 4 Activist, pp96-128, Ch 9 Laborer, pp236-266 (62pp)
- **(E) Revolutionizing the Family** - Diamant, Neil J. *Revolutionizing the Family: Politics, Love, and Divorce in Urban and Rural China, 1949–1968*. 2000. [Link](#) (P) Introduction pp1-29, Ch 7 The Conservative Backlash: Politics, Sex, and the Family in the Cultural Revolution, 1966–1968 pp281-312 (60pp)
- **(F) Question of Women** - Barlow, Tani E. *The Question of Women in Chinese Feminism* [Link](#), Ch: 5 “Woman under Maoist Nationalism in the Thought of Ding Ling” p190-252 (62pp)

Overview

At this point in the semester you should definitely have begun your writing process for the long essay. You should be getting your prospectus feedback and if you are contemplating a pivot in your topic, I

suggest that, at this point, try to stick relatively close to your original intended focus.

During the class we will focus some discussion on the primary sources, and an extended discussion around the impact of questions related to gender and family on the broader narratives of the Communist revolution, especially (see Question 1 below).

Questions

1. Do our readings contribute to the “May Fourth story” that Hershatter is referring to below? What kinds of historical texts and sources may contribute or contest that narrative?

Gail Hershatter: “A course that begins with the late imperial period and moves through the history of revolutions runs the risk of becoming a narrative that reproduces the Communist revolution’s story about itself: that it was a progressive move from darkness into light. It doesn’t matter how much time I spend talking about the accomplishments of educated women in the Qing, or pushing students not just to denounce footbinding, but to consider why women who bound their daughters’ feet regarded themselves as fulfilling a motherly duty, and why daughters understood it as an unquestioned, if painful, part of growing up female. Students head straight for what historian Dorothy Ko has called the “May Fourth story”—a version of the Chinese past developed by radical social critics in the 1910s and 1920s arguing feudal society oppressed, sequestered, and deformed women, and that only modernity (directed by mostly male intellectuals) could free them. The Party-led revolution then becomes the fulfillment of that promise” - in “On Learning to Resist Verdicts and Disappearances: Teaching about Gender in Mao’s China” *PRC Review* Vol. 6, No. 4 (October 2021)

2. What are some of the contradictions that exist in post-1949 PRC policies regarding women?
3. Thinking more broadly, what can we say about how masculinity and femininity is deployed in modern Chinese political contexts?

Long Essays

This is a topic which is often represented by its own module. If you are thinking of writing a long essay in this area, consider exploring the further reading for one of the periods: Qing, Republican period, or for a CCP/PRC focus. You can see from the diversity of topics from our required and elective readings that there a range of very distinct directions you can take an essay in this general area.

Further Reading

- We don’t have an ebook of this, but this survey history is very useful place to start for anyone exploring this topic: **Hershatter, Gail. *Women and China’s Revolutions*. 2018.**

Some primary accounts by women to consider exploring:

- Ding, Ling. *I Myself Am a Woman: Selected Writings of Ding Ling*. Beacon Press, 1989.
- Huiqin, Chen. *Daughter of Good Fortune: A Twentieth-Century Chinese Peasant Memoir*. University of Washington Press, 2015.
- Ning, Lao T'ai-t'ai. *A Daughter of Han; the Autobiography of a Chinese Working Woman*. New Haven, 1945.
- Zhong, Xueping, Zheng Wang, and Bai Di. *Some of Us: Chinese Women Growing Up in the Mao Era*. Rutgers University Press, 2001.
- Min, Anchee. *Red Azalea*. A&C Black, 2012.
- Zhai, Zhen-Hua, and Zhai Zhenhua. *Red Flower of China: An Autobiography*. Lester Publishing, 1992.
- Nien, Cheng. *Life and Death in Shanghai*. Grove Press, 1995.

- Yue, Daiyun, and Carolyn Wakeman. *To The Storm: The Odyssey of a Revolutionary Chinese Woman*. University of California Press, 1987.

Secondary scholarship:

CCP and PRC:

- Andors, Phyllis. *The Unfinished Liberation of Chinese Women, 1949-1980*. 1983.
- Bailey, Paul J. *Women and Gender in Twentieth-Century China*. 2012.
- Barlow, Tani E. *Gender Politics in Modern China: Writing and Feminism*. 1993.
- Brownell, Susan, Jeffrey N. Wasserstrom, and Thomas Laqueur. *Chinese Femininities, Chinese Masculinities: A Reader*. 2002.
- Buxbaum, David C. *Chinese Family Law and Social Change in Historical and Comparative Perspective*. 1978.
- Chen, Tina Mai. 'Female Icons, Feminist Iconography? Socialist Rhetoric and Women's Agency in 1950s China'. *Gender & History* 15, no. 2 (2003): 268–95. [DOI](#).
- Cong, Xiaoping. *Marriage, Law, and Gender in Revolutionary China, 1940-1960*. 2016.
- Cothran, Boyd, Joan Judge, and Adrian Shubert. *Women Warriors and National Heroes: Global Histories*. 2020.
- Croll, Elisabeth. *Feminism and Socialism in China*. 2013.
- Davin, Delia. *Woman-Work Women and the Party in Revolutionary China*. 1976.
- Diamant, Neil J. *Revolutionizing the Family: Politics, Love, and Divorce in Urban and Rural China, 1949-1968*. 2000. [Link](#).
- Ding, Ling. *I Myself Am a Woman: Selected Writings of Ding Ling*. 1989.
- Du, Chunmei. 'Jeep Girls and American GIs: Gendered Nationalism in Post-World War II China'. *Journal of Asian Studies* 81, no. 2 (1 May 2022): 341–63. [DOI](#).
- Ebrey, Patricia Buckley. *Women and the Family in Chinese History*. 2003.
- Entwisle/Henderson, Barbara Entwisle, and Gail E. Henderson, eds. *Re-Drawing Boundaries: Work, Households, and Gender in China*. Electronic book. Studies on China. 2010.
- Fincher, Leta Hong. *Leftover Women: The Resurgence of Gender Inequality in China*. 2016.
- Gilmartin, Christina Kelley. *Engendering the Chinese Revolution: Radical Women, Communist Politics, and Mass Movements in the 1920s*. 1995.
- Glosser, Susan L. *Chinese Visions of Family and State, 1915-1953*. 2003.
- Hershatter, Gail. *Dangerous Pleasures: Prostitution and Modernity in Twentieth-Century Shanghai*. 1997.
- ———. 'The Gender of Memory: Rural Chinese Women and the 1950s'. *Signs* 28, no. 1 (2002): 43–70. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Gender of Memory: Rural Women and China's Collective Past*. 1st ed. 2011.
- ———. *Women and China's Revolutions*. 2018.
- ———. *Women in China's Long Twentieth Century*. 2007.
- Hockx, Michel, Joan Judge, and Barbara Mittler. *Women and the Periodical Press in China's Long Twentieth Century*. 2018.
- Honig, Emily. 'Maoist Mappings of Gender: Reassessing the Red Guards'. In *Chinese Femininities/Chinese Masculinities: A Reader*, edited by Susan Brownell, Jeffrey N. Wasserstrom, and Thomas Laqueur, 255–68. 2002. [DOI](#).
- Honig, Emily, and Gail Hershatter. *Personal Voices: Chinese Women in the 1980's*. 1988.
- Hu, Chi-hsi. 'The Sexual Revolution in the Kiangsi Soviet'. *The China Quarterly* 59 (September 1974): 477–90.
- Johnson, Kay Ann. *Women, the Family, and Peasant Revolution in China*. 2009.
- Judd, Ellen R. *Gender and Power in Rural North China*. 1994.
- Karl, Rebecca E. 'Translation, Modernity, and Women in China'. *Critical Asian Studies* 33, no. 3 (2001): 459–72.
- Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella's Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005.
- LaCouture, Elizabeth. *Dwelling in the World: Family, House, and Home in Tianjin, China, 1860–*

1960. 2021.

- Levy, Jr Marion J. *The Family Revolution in Modern China*. 2014.
- Liu, Lydia He, Rebecca E. Karl, and Dorothy Ko. *The Birth of Chinese Feminism: Essential Texts in Transnational Theory*. 2013.
- Louie, Kam, and Professor Kam Louie. *Theorising Chinese Masculinity: Society and Gender in China*. 2002.
- Louie, Kam, and Morris Low. *Asian Masculinities: The Meaning and Practice of Manhood in China and Japan*. 2005.
- Mann, Susan L. *Gender and Sexuality in Modern Chinese History*. 2011.
- Manning, Kimberley Ens. 'Making a Great Leap Forward? The Politics of Women's Liberation in Maoist China'. *Gender & History* 18, no. 3 (2006): 574–93. DOI.
- Molony, Barbara. *Gender in Modern East Asia*. 2018.
- Ono, Kazuko, and Joshua A Fogel. *Chinese Women in a Century of Revolution, 1850-1950*. 1989.
- Rodriguez, Sarah Mellors. *Reproductive Realities in Modern China: Birth Control and Abortion, 1911–2021*. 2023.
- Stacey, Judith. *Patriarchy and Socialist Revolution in China*. 1983.
- Stranahan, Patricia. *Yan'an Women and the Communist Party*. 1983.
- Wang, Zheng. *Finding Women in the State: A Socialist Feminist Revolution in the People's Republic of China, 1949-1964*. 2017.
- Watson, Rubie S., and Patricia Buckley Ebrey. *Marriage and Inequality in Chinese Society*. 1991.
- Yan, Haiping. *Chinese Women Writers and the Feminist Imagination, 1905-1948*. 2006.
- Yang, Mayfair Mei-hui. *Spaces of Their Own: Women's Public Sphere in Transnational China*. 1999.
- Yuen, Sun-Pong, Pui-Lam Law, Yuk-Ying Ho, and Fong-Ying Yu. *Marriage, Gender and Sex in a Contemporary Chinese Village*. 2015.
- Zarrow, Peter. 'He Zhen and Anarcho-Feminism in China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 47, no. 4 (1988): 796–813.

Republican period:

- Bernhardt, Kathryn. *Women and Property in China, 960-1949*. 1999.
- Dikötter, Frank. *Sex, Culture and Modernity in China: Medical Science and the Construction of Sexual Identities in the Early Republican Period*. 1995.
- Glosser, Susan L. *Chinese Visions of Family and State, 1915-1953*. 2003.
- Goodman, Bryna. *The Suicide of Miss Xi: Democracy and Disenchantment in the Chinese Republic*. 2021.
- Hershatter, Gail, and Wang Zheng. 'Chinese History: A Useful Category of Gender Analysis'. *The American Historical Review* 113, no. 5 (2008): 1404–21.
- Honig, Emily. *Sisters and Strangers: Women in the Shanghai Cotton Mills, 1919-1949*. 1992.
- Judge, Joan. *Republican Lens: Gender, Visuality, and Experience in the Early Chinese Periodical Press*. 2015.
- ———. *The Precious Raft of History: The Past, the West, and the Woman Question in China*. 2008.
- Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella's Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005.
- Lan, Hua R, and Fong, Vanessa L. *Women in Republican China: A Sourcebook*. 1999.
- Lean, Eugenia. *Public Passions: The Trial of Shi Jianqiao and the Rise of Popular Sympathy in Republican China*. 2007.
- Liu, Lydia He, Rebecca E. Karl, and Dorothy Ko. *The Birth of Chinese Feminism: Essential Texts in Transnational Theory*. 2013.
- Ma, Yuxin. *Women Journalists and Feminism in China, 1898-1937*. 2010.
- Remick, Elizabeth J. *Regulating Prostitution in China: Gender and Local Statebuilding, 1900-1937*. 2014.
- Rodriguez, Sarah Mellors. *Reproductive Realities in Modern China: Birth Control and Abortion, 1911–2021*. 2023.
- Schillinger, Nicolas. *The Body and Military Masculinity in Late Qing and Early Republican China*:

The Art of Governing Soldiers. 2016.

- Strand, David. *An Unfinished Republic: Leading by Word and Deed in Modern China*. 2011. [Link](#).
- Tran, Lisa. 'Sex and Equality in Republican China: The Debate over the Adultery Law'. *Modern China* 35, no. 2 (2009): 191–223.
- ———. 'The Concubine in Republican China: Social Perception and Legal Construction'. *Études Chinoises* 28, no. 1 (2009): 119–49. [DOI](#).
- Wolf, Arthur P., and Chieh-shan Huang. *Marriage and Adoption in China, 1845-1945*. 1980.

Qing:

- Beahan, Charlotte L. 'Feminism and Nationalism in the Chinese Women's Press, 1902-1911'. *Modern China* 1, no. 4 (1975): 379–416.
- Bernhardt, Kathryn. *Women and Property in China, 960-1949*. 1999.
- Bray, Francesca. *Technology and Gender: Fabrics of Power in Late Imperial China*. 1997.
- Edgerton-Tarpley, Kathryn. 'Family and Gender in Famine: Cultural Responses to Disaster in North China, 1876-1879'. *Journal of Women's History* 16, no. 4 (2004): 119–47.
- Edwards. *Men and Women in Qing China: Gender in The Red Chamber Dream*. Electronic book. Sinica Leidensia 31. 1994.
- Edwards, Louise. 'Women Warriors and Amazons of the Mid Qing Texts Jinghua Yuan and Honglou Meng'. *Modern Asian Studies* 29, no. 2 (1995): 225–55.
- Goodman, Bryna, and Wendy Larson. *Gender in Motion: Divisions of Labor and Cultural Change in Late Imperial and Modern China*. 2005.
- Hayter-Menzies, Grant. *The Empress and Mrs. Conger: The Uncommon Friendship of Two Women and Two Worlds*. 2011.
- Hoe, Susanna. *Women at the Siege, Peking 1900*. 2000.
- Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella's Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005.
- ———. *Teachers of the Inner Chambers: Women and Culture in Seventeenth-Century China*. 1994.
- Ma, Yuxin. *Women Journalists and Feminism in China, 1898-1937*. 2010.
- Mann, Susan. *Precious Records: Women in China's Long Eighteenth Century*. 1997.
- McMahon, Keith. *Celestial Women: Imperial Wives and Concubines in China from Song to Qing*. 2016.
- Remick, Elizabeth J. *Regulating Prostitution in China: Gender and Local Statebuilding, 1900-1937*. 2014.
- Widmer, Ellen, and Kang-i Sun Chang. *Writing Women in Late Imperial China*. 1997.
- Wu, Cuncun, and David Stevenson, eds. *Wanton Women in Late-Imperial Chinese Literature: Models, Genres, Subversions and Traditions*. 2017.
- Yang, Binbin. *Heroines of the Qing: Exemplary Women Tell Their Stories*. 2016.
- Zhang, Yun. *Engendering the Woman Question: Men, Women, and Writing in China's Early Periodical Press*. 2020.

Week 10 - Mao's Revolution in a Global Context

To Watch

- Preview for *La Chinoise* (1967) ([Youtube](#)) and this brief [commentary](#).

Required Reading

Primary Sources: (~47pp)

- **Maoists in Scotland: The Workers Party of Scotland (Marxist-Leninist)** (~10pp Online and Files)
 - *Scottish Vanguard* 1.1 1967 pp20-21 [Link](#), 1967 1.2 pp19-21 [Link](#), 1968.1 2.1 p11 (examine the “Book, Literature and Pamphlets” list) [Link](#), 1968.7 2.7 pp5 “A Challenge to Open Debate”) [Link](#), 1969 3.6 pp10-11 “The Ninth Congress” and p13 on Gaelic Mao translation. [Link](#)
 - “Matt Lygate: the Passing of a Scottish Leftist” [Link](#) (see also Files)
- Revolutionary Socialist Students’ Federation (London) - “RSSF Manifesto” *New Left Review* 1.53 (Jan-Feb 1969) [Link](#) (Also in Files)
- “On Popular Justice: A Discussion with Maoists” in Michel Foucault, Colin Gordon ed. *Power/Knowledge: Selected Interviews & Other Writings 1972-1977* pp1-36 (Files, English and French versions)

Secondary Sources: (~80pp)

- Cheek, Timothy *A Critical Introduction to Mao* (2010), Ch 12 Third World Maoism, Ch 13 Mao's Journeys to the West, pp288-331 [Link](#)
- Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. 2014. [Link](#) Ch 13 Principally Contradiction: The Flourishing of French Maoism pp225-242.
- Lanza, Fabio. *The End of Concern: Maoist China, Activism, and Asian Studies*. 2017. [Link](#) (P) Introduction pp1-19

Elective Reading

- **(A) India** (~50pp)
 - Charu Mazumdar “Take This Opportunity” [Link](#)
 - Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. 2014. [Link](#) Ch 7 Empty Symbol: The Little Red Book in India pp117-129
 - Gupta, Dipak K. ‘The Naxalites and the Maoist Movement in India: Birth, Demise, and Reincarnation’. *Democracy and Security* 3, no. 2 (2007): 157–88. [DOI](#).
 - *Further Reading*:
 - * Banerjee, Milinda. ‘“We Shall Create a New World, A New Man, A New Society”: Globalized Horizons among Bengali Naxalites’. In *The Global 1960s*. 2017.
 - * Banerjee, Sumanta. *India's Simmering Revolution: The Naxalite Uprising*. 1984.
 - * Gupta, Dipak K. ‘The Naxalites and the Maoist Movement in India: Birth, Demise, and Reincarnation’. *Democracy and Security* 3, no. 2 (2007): 157–88. [DOI](#).
 - * Kennedy, Jonathan, and Sunil Purushotham. ‘Beyond Naxalbari: A Comparative Analysis of Maoist Insurgency and Counterinsurgency in Independent India’. *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 54, no. 4 (2012): 832–62. [Link](#).
 - * Ramana, P. V. *The Naxal Challenge: Causes, Linkages, and Policy Options*. 2008.
 - * Samaddar, Ranabir. *From Popular Movements to Rebellion: The Naxalite Decade*. 2018.
- **(B) Nepal** (~56pp)
 - Hutt, Michael. ‘Reading Nepali Maoist Memoirs’. *Studies in Nepali History and Society* 17, no. 1 (June 2012) but only read 107–23. [Link](#).

- Hoffmann, Michael. 'Introduction. The Maoist Victory Rally'. In *The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal*, 1–40. 2018. [Link](#)
- *Further Reading:*
 - * Adhikari, Aditya. *The Bullet and the Ballot Box: The Story of Nepal's Maoist Revolution*. 2014.
 - * Davis, Paul K., Eric V. Larson, Zachary Haldeman, Mustafa Oguz, and Yashodhara Rana. 'Public Support for the Maoists in Nepal'. In *Understanding and Influencing Public Support for Insurgency and Terrorism*, 119–50. 2012. [Link](#).
 - * Einsiedel, Sebastian von, David M. Malone, and Suman Pradhan. *Nepal in Transition: From People's War to Fragile Peace*. 2012.
 - * Hoffmann, Michael. 'Introduction. The Maoist Victory Rally'. In *The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal*, 1–40. 2018. [DOI](#).
 - * ———. *The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal*. Electronic book. Dislocations 21. 2018.
 - * Hutt, Michael. *Himalayan People's War: Nepal's Maoist Rebellion*. 2004.
 - * ———. 'Reading Nepali Maoist Memoirs'. *Studies in Nepali History and Society* 17, no. 1 (June 2012): 107–42. [Link](#).
 - * Lawoti, Mahendra, and Anup K. Pahari, eds. *The Maoist Insurgency in Nepal: Revolution in the Twenty-First Century*. Routledge Contemporary South Asia Series 20. 2011.
 - * Lecomte-Tilouine, Marie. *Revolution in Nepal: An Anthropological and Historical Approach to the People's War*. 2013.
 - * ———. 'Terror in a Maoist Model Village, Mid-Western Nepal'. *Dialectical Anthropology* 33, no. 3/4 (2009): 383–401. [Link](#).
 - * Lohani-Chase, Rama S. 'Protesting Women in the People's War Movement in Nepal'. *Signs* 40, no. 1 (2014): 29–36. [DOI](#).
 - * Nepal, Mani, Alok K. Bohara, and Kishore Gawande. 'More Inequality, More Killings: The Maoist Insurgency in Nepal'. *American Journal of Political Science* 55, no. 4 (2011): 886–906. [Link](#).
 - * Pettigrew, Judith. *Maoists at the Hearth: Everyday Life in Nepal's Civil War*. 2013.
 - * Shah, Alpa, and Judith Pettigrew. *Windows into a Revolution: Ethnographies of Maoism in India and Nepal*. 2017.
 - * Thapa, Deepak, ed. *Understanding The Maoist Movement Of Nepal*. 2003.
 - * Zharkevich, Ina. *Maoist's People War and the Revolution of Everyday Life Innepal*. Electronic book. South Asia in the Social Sciences 8. 2019.
- **(C) Peru (~50pp)**
 - Central Committee of the Communist Party of Peru "General Political Line of the Communist Party of Peru" (1988) (Files) but only pp1-20
 - Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. 2014. [Link](#) Ch 8 The Influence of Maoism in Peru pp130-144
 - Starn, Orin. 'Maoism in the Andes: The Communist Party of Peru-Shining Path and the Refusal of History'. *Journal of Latin American Studies* 27, no. 2 (1 May 1995): 399–421. [Link](#).
 - *Further Reading:*
 - * Degregori, Carlos Iván. *How Difficult It Is to Be God: Shining Path's Politics of War in Peru, 1980–1999*. 2012.
 - * Ferry, Megan M. 'China as Utopia: Visions of the Chinese Cultural Revolution in Latin America'. *Modern Chinese Literature and Culture* 12, no. 2 (1 October 2000): 236–69. [Link](#).
 - * Fumerton, Mario. *From Victims to Heroes: Peasant Counter-Rebellion and Civil War in Ayacucho, Peru, 1980–2000*. 2003.
 - * Gorriti, Gustavo. *The Shining Path: A History of the Millenarian War in Peru*. 2000.

- * Guiné, Anouk. 'Iconography of a Prison Massacre: Drawings by Peruvian Shining Path War Survivors'. In *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*, edited by Jacopo Galimberti, Noemi de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, 1st ed., 289–310. 2020. [Link](#).
- * Hazleton, William A., and Sandra Woy-Hazleton. 'Terrorism and the Marxist Left: Peru's Struggle Against Sendero Luminoso'. *Terrorism* 11, no. 6 (1 January 1988): 471–90. [DOI](#).
- * Heilman, Jaymie. *Before the Shining Path: Politics in Rural Ayacucho, 1895-1980*. 2010.
- * Palmer, David Scott. *The Shining Path of Peru*. 1992.
- * Palmer, David Scott, and Louise Richardson. 'Terror in the Name of Mao: Revolution and Response in Peru'. In *Democracy and Counterterrorism: Lessons from the Past*, edited by Robert J. Art. 2007.
- * Rothwell, Matthew D. *Transpacific Revolutionaries: The Chinese Revolution in Latin America*. 2013.
- * Starn, Orin. 'Maoism in the Andes: The Communist Party of Peru-Shining Path and the Refusal of History'. *Journal of Latin American Studies* 27, no. 2 (1 May 1995): 399–421. [Link](#).
- * Stern, Steve J. *Shining and Other Paths: War and Society in Peru, 1980-1995*. 1998.
- * Taylor, Lewis. *Maoism in the Andes: Sendero Luminoso and the Contemporary Guerilla Movement in Peru*. 1983.
- **(D) Cambodia** (69pp)
 - Galway, Matthew. *The Emergence of Global Maoism: China's Red Evangelism and the Cambodian Communist Movement, 1949–1979*. 2022. [Link](#) Ch 2 Transmitting Maoism; pp55-84 Ch 6 "We Must Combine Theory and Practice" pp159-199
 - *Further Reading*:
 - * Chandler, David P. *Brother Number One: A Political Biography Of Pol Pot*. 2018.
 - * Galway, Matthew. *The Emergence of Global Maoism: China's Red Evangelism and the Cambodian Communist Movement, 1949–1979*. Electronic book. 2022.
 - * ———. '“The Most Dissolute and Dishonest” Khmer to Aid China: Hu Nim and Indigenising the Maoist Ideological System, 1955–77'. In *Experiments with Marxism-Leninism in Cold War Southeast Asia*, edited by Matthew Galway and Marc H. Oppen, 1st ed., 69–106. 2022. [Link](#).
 - * Kiernan, Ben. *How Pol Pot Came to Power: A History of Communism in Kampuchea, 1930-1975*. 1985.
 - * Mertha, Andrew. *Brothers in Arms: Chinese Aid to the Khmer Rouge, 1975–1979*. 2014.
- **(E) USA** (64pp)
 - Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. 2014. [Link](#) Ch 14 By the Book pp255-263
 - Ho, Fred, Bill V. Mullen, and Lisa Li Shen Yun, eds. *Afro Asia: Revolutionary Political and Cultural Connections between African Americans and Asian Americans*. Electronic book. 2008. [Link](#).
 - * Mao Zedong, Statement Supporting the Afro-American in Their Just Struggle Against Racial Discrimination by U.S. Imperialism, August 8, 1963 pp91-3
 - * Mao Zedong, Statement by Mao Tse-Tung, Chairman of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, in Support of the Afro-American Struggle Against Violent Repression, April 16, 1968 pp94-96
 - * Black Like Mao: Red China and Black Revolution pp97-148
 - *Further Reading*:
 - * Ahmad, Muhammad. *We Will Return in the Whirlwind: Black Radical Organizations 1960-1975*. 2007.
 - * Bloom, Joshua, and Waldo E. Martin Jr. *Black against Empire: The History and Politics of the Black Panther Party*. 2013.
 - * Cleaver, Kathleen, and George Katsiaficas. *Liberation, Imagination and the Black Pan-*

ther Party: A New Look at the Black Panthers and Their Legacy. 2014.

- * Fields, A. Belden. *Trotskyism and Maoism: Theory and Practice in France and the United States*. 1988.
- * Frazier, Robeson Taj. *The East Is Black: Cold War China in the Black Radical Imagination*. 2014.
- * Gaiter, Colette. 'The Black Panther Newspaper and Revolutionary Aesthetics'. In *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*, edited by Jacopo Galimberti, Noemi de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, 1st ed., 87–108. 2020. [Link](#).
- * Ho, Fred, Bill V. Mullen, and Lisa Li Shen Yun, eds. *Afro Asia: Revolutionary Political and Cultural Connections between African Americans and Asian Americans*. Electronic book. 2008. [Link](#).
- * Zeigler, James. *Red Scare Racism and Cold War Black Radicalism*. 2015.
- * Zheng, Yanqiu. *In Search of Admiration and Respect: Chinese Cultural Diplomacy in the United States, 1875–1974*. 2024.

• **(F) France** (~80pp)

- 1972.9.17 *New York Times Magazine* article on French Maoists (Files)
- Anonymous (Louis Althusser) "On the Cultural Revolution" trans. Jason E. Smith *Décalages* 1.1 [Archived Link](#) (See also Files) 20pp
- Badiou, Alain, and Alberto Toscano. 'An Essential Philosophical Thesis: "It Is Right to Rebel against the Reactionaries"'. *Positions: East Asia Cultures Critique* 13, no. 3 (2005): 669–77. [Link](#). 9pp
- Wolin, Richard. *The Wind from the East: French Intellectuals, the Cultural Revolution, and the Legacy of the 1960s*. 2012. [Link](#) (P) Ch 4 Who Were the Maoists? pp109-154
- *Further Reading*:
 - * Badiou, Alain, and Alberto Toscano. 'An Essential Philosophical Thesis: "It Is Right to Rebel against the Reactionaries"'. *Positions: East Asia Cultures Critique* 13, no. 3 (2005): 669–77.
 - * Bosteels, Bruno. 'Post-Maoism: Badiou and Politics'. *Positions: East Asia Cultures Critique* 13, no. 3 (2005): 575–634.
 - * Bourg, Julian. 'The Red Guards of Paris: French Student Maoism of the 1960s'. *History of European Ideas* 31, no. 4 (1 January 2005): 472–90. [DOI](#).
 - * Robcis, Camille. "'China in Our Heads": Althusser, Maoism, and Structuralism'. *Social Text* 30, no. 1 (110) (1 March 2012): 51–69. [DOI](#).
 - * Wolin, Richard. *The Wind from the East: French Intellectuals, the Cultural Revolution, and the Legacy of the 1960s*. 2010.

• **(G) End of Concern** (76pp)

- Lanza, Fabio. *The End of Concern: Maoist China, Activism, and Asian Studies*. 2017. [Link](#) (P) Ch 1 Discovering China, Rethinking Knowledge; Ch 2 To Be or Not to Be, A Scholar: The Praxis of Radicalism in Academia pp23-99

Overview

Maoism, and especially China of the cultural revolution had an electrifying impact around the world. Around the world, organised "Maoist", "(Marxist-Leninist)", and "anti-revisionist" parties found in China (and Albania) an inspirational alternative and in many ways more radical alternative to the Soviet Union or the older Trotskyist parties. In most places these parties were very small and of limited or no significant influence on the broader left. In a broader field, however, Chinese revolutionary politics and Mao's ideas found much wider influence on culture, in academic circles, among philosophers of revolutionary praxis, and it also played supporting and inspirational role in inspiring a number of violent groups that sought funding through bank robberies, carried out violent purges within groups, or spectacular acts of terrorism to draw attention to a revolutionary cause.

This week we will share some readings in common, including some readings around the small group of Scottish marxists, and then ask students to share aspects of their elective reading cases with each

other and the class as a whole.

Questions

1. What does being a “Maoist” or a “Maoist party” mean in these different cases?
2. What are some features of these other movements that would Mao like? What might he be less happy about?
3. If Mao “sinicized” Marxism, what are ways in which these movements adapted Maoism to their own context?

Long Essays

The advantage of long essays related to this week’s topic is that you can work with sources in a very wide range of languages and related to a wide range of countries. See the further reading section for some ideas.

Films of Interest

- La Cina è vicina (1967)
- Gymnaslærer Pedersen (2005)
- See You at Mao (1970)
- La Chinoise (1967)
- United Red Army 実録・連合赤軍あさま山荘への道程 (2007)
- Der Baader Meinhof Komplex 2008
- Eight Glorious Years of Nepali People’s War (2004) - Propaganda piece by Communist Party of Nepal (Maoist) on Archive.org

Further Reading

Overview: Our library doesn’t have an ebook of this, but there are affordable paperbacks of Julia Lovell’s *Maoism: A Global Survey* which covers a broad range of examples.

Sources:

- Consider exploring some of the sources and periodicals in the Marxists.org Encyclopedia of Anti-Revisionism Online, with many of these broadly aligned with Chinese and Maoist approaches:
 - [Periodicals, Journals, and Newspapers](#)
 - [Home Page](#)
- The *Yearbook on International Communist Affairs* put out by the Hoover Institution has year by year news on various communist parties around the world, including Maoist/Marxist-Leninist parties. See me for years not in library.

I have given some case specific further reading above, but below is a broader list, with duplication of the above material.

- Adhikari, Aditya. *The Bullet and the Ballot Box: The Story of Nepal’s Maoist Revolution*. 2014.
- Ahmad, Muhammad. *We Will Return in the Whirlwind: Black Radical Organizations 1960-1975*. 2007.
- Alexander, Robert J. *International Maoism in the Developing World*. 1999.
- Alexander, Robert Jackson. *Maoism in the Developed World*. 2001.
- Ando, Takemasa. ‘Transforming “Everydayness”: Japanese New Left Movements and the Meaning of Their Direct Action’. *Japanese Studies* 33, no. 1 (1 May 2013): 1–18. [DOI](#).
- Badiou, Alain, and Alberto Toscano. ‘An Essential Philosophical Thesis: “It Is Right to Rebel against the Reactionaries”’. *Positions: East Asia Cultures Critique* 13, no. 3 (2005): 669–77.

- Baird, Ian G. 'Becoming Marxist: Ethnic Hmong in the Communist Party of Thailand'. In *Experiments with Marxism-Leninism in Cold War Southeast Asia*, edited by Matthew Galway and Marc H. Oppen, 1st ed., 299–332. 2022. [Link](#).
- Banerjee, Milinda. '“We Shall Create a New World, A New Man, A New Society”: Globalized Horizons among Bengali Naxalites'. In *The Global 1960s*. 2017.
- Banerjee, Sumanta. *India's Simmering Revolution: The Naxalite Uprising*. 1984.
- Barne, Geremie. *Shades of Mao: The Posthumous Cult of the Great Leader*. 1996.
- Bhushan, Ranjit. *Maoism in India and Nepal*. 2015.
- Bloom, Joshua, and Waldo E. Martin Jr. *Black against Empire: The History and Politics of the Black Panther Party*. 2013.
- Bosteels, Bruno. 'Post-Maoism: Badiou and Politics'. *Positions: East Asia Cultures Critique* 13, no. 3 (2005): 575–634.
- Bourg, Julian. 'The Red Guards of Paris: French Student Maoism of the 1960s'. *History of European Ideas* 31, no. 4 (1 January 2005): 472–90. [DOI](#).
- Brown, Timothy Scott. *West Germany and the Global Sixties: The Anti-Authoritarian Revolt, 1962–1978*. 2013.
- Chakrabarty, Bidyut, and Rajat Kumar Kujur. *Maoism in India: Reincarnation of Ultra-Left Wing Extremism in the Twenty-First Century*. 2009.
- Chandler, David P. *Brother Number One: A Political Biography Of Pol Pot*. 2018.
- Cleaver, Kathleen, and George Katsiaficas. *Liberation, Imagination and the Black Panther Party: A New Look at the Black Panthers and Their Legacy*. 2014.
- Coogan, Kevin, and Claudia Derichs. *Tracing Japanese Leftist Political Activism (1957 – 2017)*. 2022.
- Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. 2014.
- Cooley, John K. *East Wind Over Africa: Red China's African Offensive*. 1965.
- Cordoba, Cyril. 'Beyond the Bamboo Curtain: Sensing the Chinese Cultural Revolution'. In *Sensory Warfare in the Global Cold War: Partition, Propaganda, Covert Operations*, edited by Bodo Mrozek, 58–72. 2024. [DOI](#).
- Dake, Antonie C. A. *In the Spirit of the Red Banteng: Indonesian Communists Between Moscow and Peking, 1959–1965*. 2018.
- Davis, Paul K., Eric V. Larson, Zachary Haldeman, Mustafa Oguz, and Yashodhara Rana. 'Public Support for the Maoists in Nepal'. In *Understanding and Influencing Public Support for Insurgency and Terrorism*, 119–50. 2012. [Link](#).
- Degregori, Carlos Iván. *How Difficult It Is to Be God: Shining Path's Politics of War in Peru, 1980–1999*. 2012.
- Dirlik, Arif, Paul Michael Healy, and Nick Knight. *Critical Perspectives on Mao Zedong's Thought*. 1997.
- Einsiedel, Sebastian von, David M. Malone, and Suman Pradhan. *Nepal in Transition: From People's War to Fragile Peace*. 2012.
- Elbaum, Max. *Revolution in the Air: Sixties Radicals Turn to Lenin, Mao and Che*. 2002.
- Ferrante, Stefano. *La Cina non era vicina. «Servire il popolo» e il maoismo all'italiana*. 2008.
- Ferry, Megan M. 'China as Utopia: Visions of the Chinese Cultural Revolution in Latin America'. *Modern Chinese Literature and Culture* 12, no. 2 (1 October 2000): 236–69.
- Fields, A. Belden. *Trotskyism and Maoism: Theory and Practice in France and the United States*. 1988.
- Figueroa, William A. 'China and the Iranian Left: Transnational Networks of Social, Cultural, and Ideological Exchange, 1905–1979'. Ph.D., 2020. [Link](#).
- Francescangeli, Eros. 'The Bride in Red: Morality and Private Relationships in the Italian Revolutionary Left – the Case of the Maoist Group Servire Il Popolo'. *European Review of History: Revue Européenne d'histoire* 22, no. 1 (2 January 2015): 101–19. [DOI](#).
- Frazier, Robeson Taj. *The East Is Black: Cold War China in the Black Radical Imagination*. 2014.
- Fumerton, Mario. *From Victims to Heroes: Peasant Counter-Rebellion and Civil War in Ayacucho, Peru, 1980–2000*. 2003.

- Gaiter, Colette. 'The Black Panther Newspaper and Revolutionary Aesthetics'. In *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*, edited by Jacopo Galimberti, Noemi de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, 1st ed., 87–108. 2020. [Link](#).
- Galimberti, Jacopo, Noemí de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, eds. *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 2020.
- Galway, Matthew. *The Emergence of Global Maoism: China's Red Evangelism and the Cambodian Communist Movement, 1949–1979*. Electronic book. 2022.
- ———. '“The Most Dissolute and Dishonest” Khmer to Aid China: Hu Nim and Indigenising the Maoist Ideological System, 1955–77'. In *Experiments with Marxism-Leninism in Cold War Southeast Asia*, edited by Matthew Galway and Marc H. Oppen, 1st ed., 69–106. 2022. [Link](#).
- Galway, Matthew, and Marc H. Oppen. *Experiments with Marxism-Leninism in Cold War Southeast Asia*. 2022. [Link](#).
- Goldman, Rene. 'Mao, Maoism and Mao-Ology'. *Pacific Affairs* 41, no. 4 (1 December 1968): 560–74. [DOI](#).
- Gorriti, Gustavo. *The Shining Path: A History of the Millenarian War in Peru*. 2000.
- Graber, Lauren, and Daniel Spaulding. 'The Red Flag: The Art and Politics of West German Maoism'. In *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*, edited by Jacopo Galimberti, Noemi de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, 1st ed., 109–28. 2020. [Link](#).
- Guillermo, Ramon, Teo Marasigan, Amado Anthony, G. Mendoza, and Dominic Sy. 'Heavier than Mount Banahaw: “Five Golden Rays” and the “Filipinisation” of Maoism'. In *Experiments with Marxism-Leninism in Cold War Southeast Asia*, edited by Matthew Galway and Marc H. Oppen, 1st ed., 137–64. 2022. [Link](#).
- Guiné, Anouk. 'Iconography of a Prison Massacre: Drawings by Peruvian Shining Path War Survivors'. In *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*, edited by Jacopo Galimberti, Noemi de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, 1st ed., 289–310. 2020. [Link](#).
- Gupta, Dipak K. 'The Naxalites and the Maoist Movement in India: Birth, Demise, and Reincarnation'. *Democracy and Security* 3, no. 2 (2007): 157–88. [DOI](#).
- Hanshew, Karrin. *Terror and Democracy in West Germany*. 2014.
- Hazleton, William A., and Sandra Woy-Hazleton. 'Terrorism and the Marxist Left: Peru's Struggle Against Sendero Luminoso'. *Terrorism* 11, no. 6 (1 January 1988): 471–90. [DOI](#).
- Heilman, Jaymie. *Before the Shining Path: Politics in Rural Ayacucho, 1895-1980*. 2010.
- Hevi, Emmanuel John. *An African Student in China*. 1963.
- Ho, Fred, Bill V. Mullen, and Lisa Li Shen Yun, eds. *Afro Asia: Revolutionary Political and Cultural Connections between African Americans and Asian Americans*. Electronic book. 2008. [Link](#).
- Hoffmann, Michael. 'Introduction. The Maoist Victory Rally'. In *The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal*, 1–40. 2018. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal*. Electronic book. Dislocations 21. 2018.
- ———. 'The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal'. Electronic book. In *Berghahn Books Complete eBook-Package 2018*. Dislocations 21. 2018.
- Hollander, Paul. *Political Pilgrims: Western Intellectuals in Search of the Good Society*. 2017.
- Hoxha, Enver. *Reflections on China (1962–1972)*, n.d. [Link](#).
- Hutchison, Alan. *China's African Revolution*. 1975.
- Hutt, Michael. *Himalayan People's War: Nepal's Maoist Rebellion*. 2004.
- ———. 'Reading Nepali Maoist Memoirs'. *Studies in Nepali History and Society* 17, no. 1 (June 2012): 107–42.
- Igarashi, Yoshikuni. 'Dead Bodies and Living Guns: The United Red Army and Its Deadly Pursuit of Revolution, 1971–1972'. *Japanese Studies* 27, no. 2 (1 September 2007): 119–37. [DOI](#).
- Joiner, Lynne. *Honorable Survivor: Mao's China, McCarthy's America, and the Persecution of John S. Service: And Other Material*, 1933.
- Kammen, Douglas, and Katharine McGregor. *The Contours of Mass Violence in Indonesia, 1965-68*. 2012.

- Kapur, Nick. *Japan at the Crossroads: Conflict and Compromise after Anpo*. 2018.
- Kennedy, Jonathan, and Sunil Purushotham. 'Beyond Naxalbari: A Comparative Analysis of Maoist Insurgency and Counterinsurgency in Independent India'. *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 54, no. 4 (2012): 832–62.
- Kiernan, Ben. *How Pol Pot Came to Power: A History of Communism in Kampuchea, 1930-1975*. 1985.
- Kuriyama, Yoshihiro. 'Terrorism at Tel Aviv Airport and a "New Left" Group in Japan'. *Asian Survey* 13, no. 3 (1973): 336–46. [DOI](#).
- Landsberger, Stefan R. 'Realising the Chinese Dream: Three Visions of Making China Great Again'. In *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*, edited by Jacopo Galimberti, Noemi de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, 1st ed., 15–34. 2020. [Link](#).
- Lawoti, Mahendra, and Anup K. Pahari, eds. *The Maoist Insurgency in Nepal: Revolution in the Twenty-First Century*. Routledge Contemporary South Asia Series 20. 2011.
- Lecomte-Tilouine, Marie. *Revolution in Nepal: An Anthropological and Historical Approach to the People's War*. 2013.
- ———. 'Terror in a Maoist Model Village, Mid-Western Nepal'. *Dialectical Anthropology* 33, no. 3/4 (2009): 383–401.
- Lekner, Dayton. 'Breaking the Aquatic Sound Barrier: Hearing Yourself and Your Enemy Across the Taiwan Strait'. In *Sensory Warfare in the Global Cold War: Partition, Propaganda, Covert Operations*, edited by Bodo Mrozek, 91–111. 2024. [DOI](#).
- Logue, John. *Socialism and Abundance: Radical Socialism in the Welfare State: A Study of the Danish Socialist Peoples Party*. 1982.
- Lohani-Chase, Rama S. 'Protesting Women in the People's War Movement in Nepal'. *Signs* 40, no. 1 (2014): 29–36. [DOI](#).
- Lovell, Julia. *Maoism: A Global History*. 2019.
- 'Maoism in the United States'. Accessed 7 March 2013. [Link](#).
- Marks, Thomas A. *Maoist Insurgency Since Vietnam*. 2012.
- Marotti, William. 'Japan 1968: The Performance of Violence and the Theater of Protest'. *The American Historical Review* 114, no. 1 (2009): 97–135.
- Melby, John F. 'Maoism as a World Force'. *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 402, no. ArticleType: research-article / Issue Title: China in the World Today / Full publication date: Jul., 1972 / Copyright © 1972 American Academy of Political and Social Science (1 July 1972): 26–39.
- Mertha, Andrew. *Brothers in Arms: Chinese Aid to the Khmer Rouge, 1975–1979*. 2014.
- Nepal, Mani, Alok K. Bohara, and Kishore Gawande. 'More Inequality, More Killings: The Maoist Insurgency in Nepal'. *American Journal of Political Science* 55, no. 4 (2011): 886–906.
- "'On the Cultural Revolution" by Anonymous Tr. Jason E. Smith [Attributed to Louis Althusser]', 26 April 2018. [Link](#).
- Palmer, David Scott. *The Shining Path of Peru*. 1992.
- Palmer, David Scott, and Louise Richardson. 'Terror in the Name of Mao: Revolution and Response in Peru'. In *Democracy and Counterterrorism: Lessons from the Past*, edited by Robert J. Art. 2007.
- Paul, Santosh. *The Maoist Movement in India: Perspectives and Counterperspectives*. 2013.
- Perkins, Christopher. *The United Red Army on Screen: Cinema, Aesthetics and The Politics of Memory*. 2015.
- Pettigrew, Judith. *Maoists at the Hearth: Everyday Life in Nepal's Civil War*. 2013.
- Ramana, P. V. *The Naxal Challenge: Causes, Linkages, and Policy Options*. 2008.
- 'Revolutionary Socialist Students' Federation (RSSF) Manifesto'. *New Left Review*, n.d.
- Robcis, Camille. "'China in Our Heads": Althusser, Maoism, and Structuralism'. *Social Text* 30, no. 1 (110) (1 March 2012): 51–69. [DOI](#).
- Rothwell, Matthew D. *Transpacific Revolutionaries: The Chinese Revolution in Latin America*. 2013.
- Rozman, Gilbert. *A Mirror for Socialism: Soviet Criticisms of China*. 1985.

- Samaddar, Ranabir. *From Popular Movements to Rebellion: The Naxalite Decade*. 2018.
- Schieder, Chelsea Szendi. *Coed Revolution: The Female Student in the Japanese New Left*. 2021.
- Shah, Alpa, and Judith Pettigrew. *Windows into a Revolution: Ethnographies of Maoism in India and Nepal*. 2017.
- Slobodian, Quinn. *Foreign Front: Third World Politics in Sixties West Germany*. 2012.
- Solstad, Dag. *Gymnaslærer Pedersens beretning om den store politiske vekkelsen som har hjem-søkt vårt land*. 2006.
- Starn, Orin. 'Maoism in the Andes: The Communist Party of Peru-Shining Path and the Refusal of History'. *Journal of Latin American Studies* 27, no. 2 (1 May 1995): 399–421.
- Steinhoff, Patricia G. 'Hijackers, Bombers, and Bank Robbers: Managerial Style in the Japanese Red Army'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 48, no. 4 (1989): 724–40. [DOI](#).
- Stern, Steve J. *Shining and Other Paths: War and Society in Peru, 1980-1995*. 1998.
- Taylor, Lewis. *Maoism in the Andes: Sendero Luminoso and the Contemporary Guerilla Movement in Peru*. 1983.
- Thapa, Deepak, ed. *Understanding The Maoist Movement Of Nepal*. 2003.
- Ungor, Cagdas. 'Reaching the Distant Comrade: Chinese Communist Propaganda Abroad (1949–1976)'. Ph.D., 2009. [Link](#).
- Volland, Nicolai. 'Translating the Socialist State: Cultural Exchange, National Identity, and the Socialist World in the Early PRC'. *Twentieth-Century China* 33, no. 2 (1 April 2008): 51–72. [DOI](#).
- Walker, Gavin. *The Red Years: Theory, Politics, and Aesthetics in the Japanese '68*. 2020.
- Wittfogel, Karl A. 'The Legend of "Maoism"'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 1 (1 January 1960): 72–86.
- Wolin, Richard. *The Wind from the East: French Intellectuals, the Cultural Revolution, and the Legacy of the 1960s*. 2012.
- Zeigler, James. *Red Scare Racism and Cold War Black Radicalism*. 2015.
- Zeleza, Paul Tiyambe. 'Dancing with the Dragon Africa's Courtship with China'. *The Global South* 2, no. 2 (1 October 2008): 171–87.
- Zeller, Nicholas R. 'Return to Armed Revolution: The Pathet Lao and the Chinese Communist Party on Paths to National Liberation'. In *Experiments with Marxism-Leninism in Cold War South-east Asia*, edited by Matthew Galway and Marc H. Oppen, 1st ed., 239–70. 2022. [Link](#).
- Zharkevich, Ina. *Maoist's People War and the Revolution of Everyday Life In Nepal*. Electronic book. *South Asia in the Social Sciences* 8. 2019.
- Zheng, Yanqiu. *In Search of Admiration and Respect: Chinese Cultural Diplomacy in the United States, 1875–1974*. 2024.
- Zhou, Taomo. *Migration in the Time of Revolution: China, Indonesia, and the Cold War*. Electronic book. 2019.

Week 11 - History and Memory

Required Reading

Primary Sources: (~25-70)

The following three resolutions are the “historical resolutions” that helped establish the Communist Party’s officially recognized narrative of its recent past, and by extension, that of the People’s Republic. We will spend a good amount of time in class analysing these documents. You do not need to read all three documents in full. Instead, choose one of the following three options reading pages from the E=English or C=Chinese version, as you prefer, using the version for all these shared in the Files.

- **Choose One from A, B, and C:**
 - (A) CCP up to 1949: **1E** pp20-83 (or **1C** pp1-39) + **2E** pp22-25 (or **2C** pp40-44) + **3E** pp1-5 (or **3C** pp1-9)
 - (B) PRC 1949 through Cultural Revolution and passing of Mao: **2E** pp25-49 (or **2C** pp44-77) + **3E** pp5-7 (or **3C** pp9-14)
 - (C) PRC After CR and passing of Mao: **2E** pp49-54 (or **2C** pp77-84) + **3E** pp7-33 (or **3C** pp14-62)
- The sources for the above mostly in Files:
 - #1 “Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party” (1945)
 - * **1E** Files version from *Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung* Vol III (Files)
 - * **1C** 《关于若干历史问题的决议》和《关于建国以来党的若干历史问题的决议》中共党史出版社 (2010) (Files)
 - #2 “Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party since the Founding of the People’s Republic of China” (Files, both Chinese and English in the same document)
 - * **2E** in Files, from PDF [version](#) from the Wilson Center Digital Archive ([Archived](#)) There is also a Chinese version here, but harder to read.
 - * **2C** 《关于若干历史问题的决议》和《关于建国以来党的若干历史问题的决议》中共党史出版社 (2010) (Files)
 - #3 “Resolution on the Major Achievements and Historical Experience of the Party over the Past Century”
 - * **3E** Files version from State Council website English.gov.cn and issued by Xinhua: [Link](#) ([Archived](#))
 - * **3C** 《中共中央关于党的百年奋斗重大成就和历史经验的决议》人民出版社 2021 (Files)

Secondary Reading: (17pp)

- Weigelin-Schwiedrzik, Susanne. ‘Party Historiography in the People’s Republic of China’. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 17 (1987): 77–94. [Jstor](#)

Elective Reading

(~40-60pp)

- **(A) Curating Revolution** - Ho, Denise Y. *Curating Revolution: Politics on Display in Mao’s China*. 2017. [Link](#) (P) Ch 2 Exhibiting New China: Fangua Lane Past and Present
- **(B) Chairman Mao’s Children** - Xu, Bin. *Chairman Mao’s Children: Generation and the Politics of Memory in China*. 2021. [Link](#) (P) Introduction, only pp1-8; Ch 2 Unequal Memories pp73-101
- **(C) Exhibiting the Past** - Denton, Kirk A. *Exhibiting the Past: Historical Memory and the Politics of Museums in Postsocialist China*. 2014. [Link](#) (P) Ch 2 Exhibiting the Revolution pp45-75 and Ch 10 Revolutionary Memory and National Landscape pp214-242
- **(D) Popular Memories** - Veg, Sebastian, ed. *Popular Memories of the Mao Era: From Critical Debate to Reassessing History*. 2019. [Link](#) Ch 2 Writing About the Past pp21-42, Ch 10 Case Files as a Source pp199-219
- **(E) Negative Exposures** - Hillenbrand, Margaret. *Negative Exposures: Knowing What Not to Know in Contemporary China*. 2020. [Link](#) (P) Ch 2 Keeping it in the Family pp89-130

- **(F) Mining China's Revolutionary Tradition** - Perry, Elizabeth J. *Anyuan: Mining China's Revolutionary Tradition*. 2012. [Link](#). Introduction pp1-14; Ch 5 Constructing a Revolutionary Tradition
- **(G) 1981 Resolution Guide** 学习《关于建国以来党的若干历史问题的决议》(1981) - opportunity for Chinese readers, contact Konrad

Overview

This is your last week of the semester so the reading is lighter this week. After checking in with some volunteers on progress with their essay, we will focus our classroom discussion on an analysis of three famous historical resolutions of the CCP from our primary sources. What time we have leftover will be in group work and plenary discussion of the elective readings, which bring in questions of memory and history in a much broader way.

Questions

1. How has the CCP's evaluation of its primary successes and failures changed over time?
2. Beyond the empirical content, what are changes in the style and approach of the historical resolutions across the three?
3. How might these documents serve to constrain what historical scholarship is possible to write? Where is there greater ambiguity and flexibility?

Long Essays

As we saw from very early in the semester, there are many Chinese historical works, including pamphlets, textbooks, and magazines which engage with China's history. Students might want to explore and analyse the CCP (or pre-CCP) historical writing. Memoirs and other accounts are also something that can be analysed not merely for what they can and cannot tell us about the times they describe but analysed more broadly or in aggregate.

Further Reading

- Cohen, Paul A. *History in Three Keys: The Boxers as Event, Experience, and Myth*. 1998.
- Cook, James A., Joshua Goldstein, Matthew D. Johnson, and Sigrid Schmalzer. *Visualizing Modern China: Image, History, and Memory, 1750–Present*. 2014.
- Crossley, Pamela Kyle. *A Translucent Mirror: History and Identity in Qing Imperial Ideology*. 1999.
- Denton, Kirk A. *Exhibiting the Past: Historical Memory and the Politics of Museums in Postsocialist China*. Electronic book. 2014.
- Dirlik, Arif. 'Reversals, Ironies, Hegemonies: Notes on the Contemporary Historiography of Modern China'. *Modern China* 22, no. 3 (1996): 243–84.
- ———. *Revolution and History: Origins of Marxist Historiography in China, 1919–1937*. 1989.
- ———. 'The Problem of Class Viewpoint versus Historicism in Chinese Historiography'. *Modern China* 3, no. 4 (1977): 465–88.
- Doleželová-Velingerová, Milena, Rudolf G. Wagner, and SpringerLink (Online service), eds. *Chinese Encyclopaedias of New Global Knowledge (1870–1930): Changing Ways of Thought*. 2013.
- Duara, Prasenjit. *Rescuing History from the Nation: Questioning Narratives of Modern China*. 1997.
- Elliot, Jeannette Shambaugh, and David Shambaugh. *The Odyssey of China's Imperial Art Treasures*. 2015.
- Fan, Xin. *Global History in China*. 2024.
- ———. *World History and National Identity in China*. 2021.
- Friedman, Edward. 'Raising Sheep on Wolf Milk: The Politics and Dangers of Misremembering the Past in China'. *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions* 9, no. 2–3 (1 June 2008): 389–409. [DOI](#).

- Goldman, Merle. 'The Role of History in Party Struggle, 1962-4'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 51 (1972): 500–519.
- Henshaw, Jonathan. 'That Which Is Carved in Stone: Nanjing's Monuments and Chinese Commemoration of the Second World War'. *Modern China* 47, no. 6 (1 November 2021): 895–920. [DOI](#).
- Hershat, Gail. 'The Gender of Memory: Rural Chinese Women and the 1950s'. *Signs* 28, no. 1 (2002): 43–70. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Gender of Memory: Rural Women and China's Collective Past*. 1st ed. 2011.
- Hillenbrand, Margaret. *Negative Exposures: Knowing What Not to Know in Contemporary China*. Sinotheory. 2020.
- Ho, Denise Y. *Curating Revolution: Politics on Display in Mao's China*. 2017.
- ———. 'Reforming Connoisseurship: State and Collectors in Shanghai in the 1950s and 1960s'. *Frontiers of History in China* 7, no. 4 (1 January 2012): 608–37. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Revolutionizing Antiquity: The Shanghai Cultural Bureaucracy in the Cultural Revolution, 1966-1968'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 207 (2011): 687–705.
- Lee, Jennifer Dorothy. *Anxiety Aesthetics: Maoist Legacies in China, 1978–1985*. 2024.
- Lee, Ching Kwan, and Guobin Yang. *Re-Envisioning the Chinese Revolution: The Politics and Poetics of Collective Memories in Reform China*. 2007.
- Li, Huaiyin. *Reinventing Modern China: Imagination and Authenticity in Chinese Historical Writing*. 2013.
- Li, Jie, and Enhua Zhang. *Red Legacies in China: Cultural Afterlives of the Communist Revolution*. 2016.
- Matten, Marc Andre. *Places of Memory in Modern China: History, Politics, and Identity*. 2011.
- Mueggler, Erik. *The Age of Wild Ghosts: Memory, Violence, and Place in Southwest China*. 2001. [Link](#).
- Ng, On Cho, and Q. Edward Wang. *Mirroring the Past: The Writing and Use of History in Imperial China*. 2005.
- Perry, Elizabeth J. *Anyuan: Mining China's Revolutionary Tradition*. 2012.
- Qiu, Jin. 'History and State: Searching the Past in the Light of the Present in the People's Republic of China'. *Historiography East and West* 2, no. 1 (1 January 2004): 1–44. [DOI](#).
- Schmalzer, Sigrid. *The People's Peking Man Popular Science and Human Identity in Twentieth-Century China*. 2008. [Link](#).
- Schmidt-Glintzer, Helwig, Achim Mittag, and Jörn Rüsen, eds. *Historical Truth, Historical Criticism, and Ideology: Chinese Historiography and Historical Culture from a New Comparative Perspective*. 2005.
- Schneider, Axel. 'Bridging the Gap: Attempts at Constructing a "New" Historical-Cultural Identity in the PRC'. *East Asian History*, no. 22 (December 2001).
- Unger, Jonathan, ed. *Using the Past to Serve the Present: Historiography and Politics in Contemporary China: Historiography and Politics in Contemporary China*. 2015.
- Varutti, Marzia. *Museums in China: The Politics of Representation After Mao*. 2014. [Link](#).
- Veg, Sebastian, ed. *Popular Memories of the Mao Era: From Critical Debate to Reassessing History*. 2019.
- Wang, Q. Edward. 'Between Marxism and Nationalism: Chinese Historiography and the Soviet Influence, 1949-1963'. *Journal of Contemporary China* 9, no. 23 (1 March 2000): 95–111.
- ———. *Inventing China through History: The May Fourth Approach to Historiography*. 2001.
- ———. 'The Chinese Historiography of the May Fourth Movement, 1990s to the Present'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (5 March 2019): 138–49. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'World History on a Par with Chinese History? China's Search for World Power in Three Stages'. *Global Intellectual History* 0, no. 0 (9 March 2020): 1–22. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Worldviews in Twentieth-Century Chinese Historiography'. *Global Intellectual History* 0, no. 0 (10 March 2020): 1–6. [DOI](#).
- Wang, Q. Edward, and Georg G. Iggers. *Marxist Historiographies: A Global Perspective*. 2015.
- Wang, Zheng. *Never Forget National Humiliation: Historical Memory in Chinese Politics and For-*

- eign Relations*. 2012.
- Weatherley, Robert, and Qiang Zhang. *History and Nationalist Legitimacy in Contemporary China: A Double-Edged Sword*. Electronic book. 2017.
 - Weigelin-Schwiedrzik, Susanne. 'Back to the Past: Chinese Intellectuals in Search of Historical Legitimacy'. In *Rethinking China in the 1950s*, edited by Mechthild Leutner. 2007.
 - ———, ed. *Broken Narratives: Post-Cold War History and Identity in Europe and East Asia*. 2014.
 - Weigelin-Schwiedrzik, Susanne. 'Chinese Historical Writing since 1949'. In *The Oxford History of Historical Writing: Volume 5: Historical Writing Since 1945*, edited by Axel Schneider and Daniel Woolf, 0. 2011. [DOI](#).
 - Weigelin-Schwiedrzik, Susanne. 'In Search of a Master Narrative for 20th-Century Chinese History'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 188 (2006): 1070–91.
 - ———. 'On Shi and Lun: Toward a Typology of Historiography in the PRC'. *History and Theory* 35, no. 4 (1996): 74–95. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Party Historiography in the People's Republic of China'. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 17 (1987): 77–94. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Recent PRC Scholarship on Liang Qichao and the Globalization of the Research on Modern Chinese History'. In *Science, Medicine and Culture: Festschrift for Friedrich Wallner*, edited by Martin J. Jandl and Kurt Greiner, 176–98. 2005.
 - ———. 'Trauma and Memory: The Case of the Great Famine in the People's Republic of China (1959-1961)'. *Historiography East and West* 1, no. 1 (1 January 2003): 39–67. [DOI](#).
 - Xu, Bin. *Chairman Mao's Children: Generation and the Politics of Memory in China*. 2021.
 - Xu, Luo. 'Reconstructing World History in the People's Republic of China since the 1980s'. *Journal of World History* 18, no. 3 (1 September 2007): 325–50. [DOI](#).

Bibliography

Below are some larger bibliographies that can help you find scholarship on a variety of topics.

- [The Qing Dynasty](#)
- [Republican China](#)
- [The Communist Revolution and the People's Republic](#)

The Qing Dynasty

- Akçetin, Elif, and Suraiya Faroqhi. *Living the Good Life: Consumption in the Qing and Ottoman Empires of the Eighteenth Century*. 2017.
- Akulich, Anastasiia. '“From the Seeds Sown in the Soil”: The Boxer Rebellion and the Awakening of Russian Missionary Activity in China (1900–1917)'. *Ab Imperio* 2022, no. 4 (2022): 61–88. [Link](#).
- Alford, William P. 'Of Arsenic and Old Laws: Looking Anew at Criminal Justice in Late Imperial China'. *California Law Review* 72, no. 6 (1984): 1180–1256. [DOI](#).
- Allee, Mark. *Law and Local Society in Late Imperial China: Northern Taiwan in the Nineteenth Century*. 1st ed. 1994.
- Allen, Rolland. *The Siege Of The Peking Legations*, 1901. [Link](#).
- Amsler, Nadine. *Jesuits and Matriarchs: Domestic Worship in Early Modern China*. 2018.
- Andrade, Tonio. *The Last Embassy: The Dutch Mission of 1795 and the Forgotten History of Western Encounters with China*. 2021.
- Antony, Robert J. *Like Froth Floating on the Sea: The World of Pirates and Seafarers in Late Imperial South China*. 2003.
- ———. *Rats, Cats, Rogues, and Heroes: Glimpses of China's Hidden Past*. 2023.
- ———. *The Golden Age of Piracy in China, 1520–1810: A Short History with Documents*. 2022.
- ———. *Unruly People: Crime, Community, and State in Late Imperial South China*. 2016.
- Atwill, David, and Yurong Atwill. *Sources in Chinese History: Diverse Perspectives from 1644 to the Present*. 2nd ed. 2021.
- Atwill, David G. *The Chinese Sultanate: Islam, Ethnicity, and the Panthay Rebellion in Southwest China, 1856-1873*. 2005.
- Austin. *China's Millions: The China Inland Mission and Late Qing Society, 1832-1905*. 2007.
- Bain, Chester A. 'Commodore Matthew Perry, Humphrey Marshall, and the Taiping Rebellion'. *The Far Eastern Quarterly* 10, no. 3 (1951): 258–70. [DOI](#).
- Banno, Masataka. *China and the West 1858-1861*. 1972.
- Barfield, Thomas J. *The Perilous Frontier: Nomadic Empires and China*. 2010.
- Bartlett, Beatrice S. *Monarchs and Ministers: The Grand Council in Mid-Ch'ing China, 1723-1820*. 1994.
- Bassin, Mark. *Imperial Visions: Nationalist Imagination and Geographical Expansion in the Russian Far East, 1840–1865*. 1999.
- Baumler, Alan. *Modern China and Opium: A Reader*. 2001.
- Beahan, Charlotte L. 'Feminism and Nationalism in the Chinese Women's Press, 1902-1911'. *Modern China* 1, no. 4 (1975): 379–416.
- Bello, David Anthony. *Opium and the Limits of Empire: Drug Prohibition in the Chinese Interior, 1729–1850*. 2020.
- Belsky, Richard David, and Associate Professor of History Richard Belsky. *Localities at the Center: Native Place, Space, and Power in Late Imperial Beijing*. 2005.
- Bernhardt, Kathryn. *Civil Law in Qing and Republican China*. 1994.
- ———. 'Elite and Peasant during the Taiping Occupation of the Jiangnan, 1860-1864'. *Modern China* 13, no. 4 (1987): 379–410. [Link](#).
- ———. *Women and Property in China, 960-1949*. 1999.
- Bickers, Robert. *Empire Made Me: An Englishman Adrift in Shanghai*. 2004.
- ———. *The Scramble for China: Foreign Devils in the Qing Empire, 1832-1914*. 2016.

- Bickers, Robert A., and R. G. Tiedemann. *The Boxers, China, and the World*. 2007.
- Bickers, Robert, and Christian Henriot, eds. *New Frontiers: Imperialism's New Communities in East Asia, 1842-1953*. 2000.
- Borowy, Iris. *Uneasy Encounters: The Politics of Medicine and Health in China, 1900-1937*. 2009.
- Bourgon, Jérôme. 'Abolishing "Cruel Punishments": A Reappraisal of the Chinese Roots and Long-Term Efficiency of the Xinzheng Legal Reforms'. *Modern Asian Studies* 37, no. 4 (2003): 851–62. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Aspects of Chinese Legal Culture – the Articulation of Written Law, State, and Society: A Review (Part One)'. *International Journal of Asian Studies* 4, no. 2 (July 2007): 241–58. [DOI](#).
- Bourgon, Jerome. 'Uncivil Dialogue: Law and Custom Did Not Merge into Civil Law under the Qing'. *Late Imperial China* 23, no. 1 (2002): 50–90. [Link](#).
- Bray, Francesca. *Technology and Gender: Fabrics of Power in Late Imperial China*. 1997.
- Brine, Lindesay. *The Taiping Rebellion in China, 1862*. [Link](#).
- Brokaw, Cynthia J., and Kai-Wing Chow. *Printing and Book Culture in Late Imperial China*. 2005.
- ———. *Printing and Book Culture in Late Imperial China*. 2005.
- Brook, Timothy. *Vermeer's Hat: The Seventeenth Century and the Dawn of the Global World*. 2010.
- Brook, Timothy, Jérôme Bourgon, and Gregory Blue. *Death by a Thousand Cuts*. 2008.
- Brown, G. Thompson. 'Through Fire and Sword: Presbyterians and the Boxer Year in North China'. *The Journal of Presbyterian History* (1997-) 78, no. 3 (2000): 193–206. [Link](#).
- Brown, Tristan G. *Laws of the Land: Fengshui and the State in Qing Dynasty China*. 2023.
- Cahill, Holger. *A Yankee Adventurer, The Story of Ward and the Taiping Rebellion*, 1930.
- Cameron, M. E. *The Reform Movement in China, 1898-1912*, 1931.
- Cao, Qing. *The Language of Nation-State Building in Late Qing China: A Case Study of the Xinmin Congbao and the Minbao, 1902-1910*. Electronic book. Routledge Studies in Chinese Discourse Analysis. 2023.
- Cassel, Par. 'Excavating Extraterritoriality: The "Judicial Sub-Prefect" as a Prototype for the Mixed Court in Shanghai'. *Late Imperial China* 24, no. 2 (2003): 156–82. [Link](#).
- Cassel, Par Kristoffer. *Grounds of Judgment: Extraterritoriality and Imperial Power in Nineteenth-Century China and Japan*. 2012.
- Center, Harvard University East Asian Research. *Reform in Nineteenth-Century China*. 1976.
- Chang, Chung-Li. *The Chinese Gentry: Studies On Their Role In Nineteenth-Century Chinese Society*. 2011.
- Chang, Hao. *Liang Ch'í-Ch'ao and Intellectual Transition in China, 1890-1907*. 1971.
- Chang, Jung. *Empress Dowager Cixi: The Concubine Who Launched Modern China*. 2013.
- Chang, Michael G. *A Court on Horseback: Imperial Touring & the Construction of Qing Rule, 1680–1785*. 2020.
- Chega, Pak. *A Korean Scholar's Rude Awakening in Qing China: Pak Chega's Discourse on Northern Learning*. 2019.
- Chen, Janet Y. *Guilty of Indigence: The Urban Poor in China, 1900-1953*. 2012. [Link](#).
- Ch'en, Jerome. *China and the West: Society and Culture, 1815-1937*. 2018.
- Ch'ên, Jerome. 'The Nature and Characteristics of the Boxer Movement—A Morphological Study'. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London* 23, no. 2 (1960): 287–308. [Link](#).
- Ch'en, Jerome. *Yuan Shih-k'ai, 1859-1916*. 1961.
- Ch'en, Kuo-Tung Anthony. *The Insolvency of the Chinese Hong Merchants, 1760-1843*. 1990.
- Chen, Zhongping. *Modern China's Network Revolution: Chambers of Commerce and Sociopolitical Change in the Early Twentieth Century*. 2011.
- Cheng, Huanwen, and Donald G Davis. 'Loss of a Recorded Heritage: Destruction of Chinese Books in the Peking Siege of 1900'. *Library Trends* 55, no. 3 (2007): 431–41. [Link](#).
- Cheng, J. Chester. *Chinese Sources for the Taiping Rebellion, 1850-1864*. 1963.
- Chesneaux, Jean, and Lucien Bianco. *Popular Movements and Secret Societies in China, 1840-1950*. 1972.

- Chiang, Siang-Tseh. *The Nien Rebellion*. 1954.
- Chiang, Sing-Chen Lydia. *Collecting The Self: Body And Identity In Strange Tale Collections Of Late Imperial China*. 2005.
- Chiang, Sing-chen Lydia. *Collecting the Self: Body and Identity in Strange Tale Collections of Late Imperial China*. 2021. [Link](#).
- 'China Relief Retrospective: Miscellaneous Reports for 1901'. Accessed 17 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Ching-Hwang, Yen. 'Overseas Chinese Nationalism in Singapore and Malaya 1877-1912'. *Modern Asian Studies* 16, no. 3 (1 January 1982): 397–425. [Link](#).
- Ching-Hwang, Yen, and Qinghuang Yan. *Coolies and Mandarins: China's Protection of Overseas Chinese During the Late Ch'ing Period (1851-1911)*. 1985.
- Chu, Samuel C., and Kwang-Ching Liu. *Li Hung-Chang and China's Early Modernization*. 1994.
- Ch'ü, T'ung-tsu. *Local Government in China Under the Ch'ing*, 1962.
- Chu, Wen Djang. *The Moslem Rebellion in Northwest China, 1862 - 1878: A Study of Government Minority Policy*. 2011.
- Clark, Anthony E. *China's Saints: Catholic Martyrdom During the Qing (1644–1911)*. 2011.
- ———. *Heaven in Conflict: Franciscans and the Boxer Uprising in Shanxi*. 2014.
- Cochran, Sherman. *Encountering Chinese Networks: Western, Japanese, and Chinese Corporations in China, 1880-1937*. 2000.
- Cohen, Paul. 'Changes over Time in Qing History: The Importance of Context'. *Late Imperial China* 37, no. 1 (2016): 10–13. [Link](#).
- Cohen, Paul A. *History in Three Keys: The Boxers as Event, Experience, and Myth*. 1998.
- ———. 'The Contested Past: The Boxers as History and Myth'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 51, no. 1 (1992): 82–113. [DOI](#).
- Commons, Great Britain Parliament House of. *Further Papers Relating to the Rebellion in China, 1862*. [Link](#).
- Cosmo, Nicola Di. *Military Culture in Imperial China*. 2011.
- Crossley, Pamela Kyle. *A Translucent Mirror: History and Identity in Qing Imperial Ideology*. 1999.
- ———. *Orphan Warriors: Three Manchu Generations and the End of the Qing World*. 2021.
- ———. *The Manchus*. 2006.
- Crossley, Pamela Kyle, Helen F. Siu, and Donald S. Sutton. *Empire at the Margins: Culture, Ethnicity, and Frontier in Early Modern China*. 2006.
- Daggett, Aaron Simon. *America in the China Relief Expedition*. 1903.
- Dai, Yingcong. 'A Disguised Defeat: The Myanmar Campaign of the Qing Dynasty'. *Modern Asian Studies* 38, no. 1 (2004): 145–89. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Broken Passage to the Summit: Nayancheng's Botched Mission in the White Lotus War'. In *The Dynastic Centre and the Provinces*, edited by Jeroen Duindam and Sabine Dabringhaus, 49–73. Agents and Interactions. 2014. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Civilians Go into Battle: Hired Militias in the White Lotus War, 1796-1805'. *Asia Major* 22, no. 2 (2009): 145–78. [Link](#).
- ———. *The White Lotus War: Rebellion and Suppression in Late Imperial China*. 2019.
- Dale, Melissa S. *With the Cut of a Knife: A Social History of Eunuchs During the Qing Dynasty (1644-1911) and Republican Periods (1912-1949)*. 2000.
- Davis, Bradley Camp. *Imperial Bandits: Outlaws and Rebels in the China-Vietnam Borderlands*. 2017.
- Davis, Edward L. *Society and the Supernatural in Song China*. 2001.
- Day, Jenny Huangfu. *Qing Travelers to the Far West: Diplomacy and the Information Order in Late Imperial China*. 2018.
- Daye, Zhang. *The World of a Tiny Insect: A Memoir of the Taiping Rebellion and Its Aftermath*. 2013.
- Dean, Austin. *China and the End of Global Silver, 1873–1937*. 2020.
- Derks, Hans. *History of the Opium Problem: The Assault on the East, ca. 1600-1950*. 2012. [Link](#).
- Di Cosmo, Nicola. 'Qing Colonial Administration in Inner Asia'. *The International History Review* 20, no. 2 (1998): 287–309. [Link](#).

- Dikotter, Frank. *The Discourse of Race in Modern China*. 1992.
- Dikötter, Frank, Lars Peter Laamann, and Xun Zhou. *Narcotic Culture: A History of Drugs in China*. 2004.
- 'Don't Mind the Gap! The Foreign-Language Press in Late-Qing and Republican China'. *China Heritage Quarterly*. Accessed 15 November 2021. [Link](#).
- Downs, Jacques M. *The Golden Ghetto: The American Commercial Community at Canton and the Shaping of American China Policy, 1784-1844*. 1997.
- Du, Yongtao. *The Order of Places: Translocal Practices of the Huizhou Merchants in Late Imperial China*. 2015. [Link](#).
- Duara, Prasenjit. *Culture, Power, and the State: Rural North China, 1900-1942*. 1991.
- ———. 'Transnationalism and the Predicament of Sovereignty: China, 1900-1945'. *The American Historical Review* 102, no. 4 (1997): 1030–51. [DOI](#).
- Dudink, Ad, and Nicolas Standaert. *Forgive Us Our Sins: Confession in Late Ming and Early Qing China*. 2023.
- Dunch, Ryan. *Fuzhou Protestants and the Making of a Modern China, 1857-1927*. 2001.
- Dunnell, Ruth W., Mark C. Elliott, Philippe Foret, and James A. Millward. *New Qing Imperial History: The Making of Inner Asian Empire at Qing Chengde*. 2004.
- Dunstan, Helen. *Conflicting Counsels to Confuse the Age: A Documentary Study of Political Economy in Qing China, 1644–1840*. 2020.
- ———. *State or Merchant?: Political Economy and Political Process in 1740s China*. 2020.
- Dyke, Paul A. Van, and Susan E. Schopp. *The Private Side of the Canton Trade, 1700–1840: Beyond the Companies*. 2018.
- Eastman, Lloyd E. *Family, Fields, and Ancestors: Constancy and Change in China's Social and Economic History, 1550-1949*. 1988.
- ———. *Throne and Mandarins: China's Search for a Policy During the Sino-French Controversy, 1880-1885*. 1967.
- Ebrey, Patricia Buckley, and James L. Watson. *Kinship Organization in Late Imperial China, 1000-1940*. 2024.
- Edgerton-Tarpley, Kathryn. 'Family and Gender in Famine: Cultural Responses to Disaster in North China, 1876-1879'. *Journal of Women's History* 16, no. 4 (2004): 119–47. [Link](#).
- ———. *Tears from Iron: Cultural Responses to Famine in Nineteenth-Century China*. 1st ed. 2008.
- Edwards. *Men and Women in Qing China: Gender in The Red Chamber Dream*. Electronic book. Sinica Leidensia 31. 1994.
- Edwards, Louise. 'Women Warriors and Amazons of the Mid Qing Texts Jinghua Yuan and Honglou Meng'. *Modern Asian Studies* 29, no. 2 (1995): 225–55. [Link](#).
- Elleman, Bruce, and Stephen Kotkin. *Manchurian Railways and the Opening of China: An International History: An International History*. 2015.
- Elliott, Jane E. *Some Did It for Civilisation, Some Did It for Their Country: A Revised View of the Boxer War*. 2002.
- Elliott, Mark C. *Emperor Qianlong: Son of Heaven, Man of the World*. 2009.
- ———. 'The Limits of Tartary: Manchuria in Imperial and National Geographies'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 59, no. 3 (1 August 2000): 603–46. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Manchu Way: The Eight Banners and Ethnic Identity in Late Imperial China*. 2001.
- Elman, Benjamin A. *A Cultural History of Civil Examinations in Late Imperial China*. 2000.
- ———. *A Cultural History of Modern Science in China*. 2009.
- ———. *Civil Examinations and Meritocracy in Late Imperial China*. 2013.
- ———. *Classicism, Politics, and Kinship: The Ch'ang-Chou School of New Text Confucianism in Late Imperial China*. 1990.
- ———. *From Philosophy to Philology: Intellectual and Social Aspects of Change in Late Imperial China*. 2001.
- ———. 'Jesuit Scientia and Natural Studies in Late Imperial China, 1600-18001'. *Journal of Early Modern History* 6, no. 3 (1 January 2002): 209–32. [DOI](#).
- ———. *On Their Own Terms: Science in China, 1550-1900*. 2009.

- Elman, Benjamin A., and Alexander Woodside. *Education and Society in Late Imperial China, 1600-1900*. 2023.
- Elverskog, Johan. *Our Great Qing: The Mongols, Buddhism, and the State in Late Imperial China*. 2008.
- Elvin, Mark. *The Pattern of the Chinese Past: A Social and Economic Interpretation*. 1973.
- Eng, Robert Y. *Economic Imperialism in China: Silk Production and Exports, 1861-1952*. 1986.
- Esherick, Joseph. 'Harvard on China: The Apologetics of Imperialism'. *Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars* 4, no. 4 (1 December 1972): 9–16. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Origins of the Boxer Uprising*. Electronic book. 1987.
- Estate, The Arthur Waley, and Arthur Waley. *The Opium War Through Chinese Eyes*. 2013.
- Fairbank, J. K., and S. Y. Têng. 'On The Ch'ing Tributary System'. *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 6, no. 2 (1941): 135–246. [DOI](#).
- Fairbank, John K. *Ch'ing Documents: An Introductory Syllabus (Volume 1)*. 2020.
- ———. *Ch'ing Documents: An Introductory Syllabus (Volume 2)*. 2020.
- Fairbank, John King. *Trade and Diplomacy on the China Coast*. 1953.
- Fairbank, John King, and Ta-tuan Ch'en. *The Chinese World Order: Traditional China's Foreign Relations*. 1968.
- Fang, Chaoying. 'A Technique for Estimating The Numerical Strength of The Early Manchu Military Forces'. *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 13, no. 1/2 (1950): 192–215. [DOI](#).
- Faure, David. *Emperor and Ancestor: State and Lineage in South China*. 2007.
- ———. 'The Lineage as a Cultural Invention: The Case of the Pearl River Delta'. *Modern China* 15, no. 1 (1989): 4–36. [Link](#).
- Fay, Peter Ward. *The Opium War, 1840-1842: Barbarians in the Celestial Empire in the Early Part of the Nineteenth Century and the War by Which They Forced Her Gates Ajar*. 1975.
- Feuerwerker, Albert. *China's Early Industrialization: Sheng Hsuan-Huai (1844-1916) and Mandarin Enterprise*. 1968.
- Finnane, Antonia. *Speaking of Yangzhou: A Chinese City, 1550-1850*. 2004.
- Fogel, Joshua A. 'A Decisive Turning Point in Sino-Japanese Relations: The Senzaimaru Voyage to Shanghai of 1862'. *Late Imperial China* 29, no. 1S (2008): 104–24. [Link](#).
- Fogel, Joshua A. *Late Qing China and Meiji Japan: Political & Cultural Aspects*. 2004.
- ———. *Sagacious Monks and Bloodthirsty Warriors: Chinese Views of Japan in the Ming-Qing Period*. 2002.
- Fogel, Joshua A. 'The Recent Boom in Shanghai Studies'. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71, no. 2 (2010): 313–33. [Link](#).
- Fogel, Joshua A., and Peter G. Zarrow, eds. *Imagining the People: Chinese Intellectuals and the Concept of Citizenship, 1890-1920*. 2020.
- Forbes, Archibald. *Chinese Gordon, a Succinct Record of His Life*. 1885. [Link](#).
- Forman, Ross G. 'Peking Plots: Fictionalizing the Boxer Rebellion of 1900'. *Victorian Literature and Culture* 27, no. 1 (1999): 19–48. [Link](#).
- Frank, Andre Gunder. *ReORIENT: Global Economy in the Asian Age*. 1998.
- Fréri, Joseph. *The Heart of Peking Bishop a. Favier's Diary of the Siege May-August, 1900*. 1901. [Link](#).
- Gamsa, Mark. 'The Epidemic of Pneumonic Plague in Manchuria 1910-1911'. *Past & Present* 190, no. 1 (2006): 147–83. [Link](#).
- Gardella, Robert. *Harvesting Mountains: Fujian and the China Tea Trade, 1757-1937*. 1994.
- Gates, Hill. *China's Motor: A Thousand Years of Petty Capitalism*. 2018.
- Gaustad, Blaine C. 'Prophets and Pretenders: Inter-Sect Competition in Qianlong China'. *Late Imperial China* 21, no. 1 (2000): 1–40. [Link](#).
- Gelber, Harry. *Battle for Beijing, 1858–1860: Franco-British Conflict in China*. 2016.
- Giles, Lancelot. *The Siege of the Peking Legations; a Diary*. 1970. [Link](#).
- Giquel, Prosper. *A Journal of the Chinese Civil War, 1864*. 1985.
- Goldman, Andrea. *Opera and the City: The Politics of Culture in Beijing, 1770-1900*. 2013.
- Goodman, Bryna. 'Improvisations on a Semicolonial Theme, or, How to Read a Celebration of

- Transnational Urban Community'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 59, no. 4 (2000): 889–926. [DOI](#).
- Goodman, Bryna, and Wendy Larson. *Gender in Motion: Divisions of Labor and Cultural Change in Late Imperial and Modern China*. 2005.
 - Goossaert, Vincent. '1898: The Beginning of the End for Chinese Religion?' *The Journal of Asian Studies* 65, no. 2 (2006): 307–35. [Link](#).
 - ———. *The Taoists of Peking, 1800–1949: A Social History of Urban Clerics*. 2007.
 - Gordon, Charles George. *Events in the Taiping Rebellion*. 1891. [Link](#).
 - ———. *General Gordon's Private Diary of His Exploits in China*. 1885. [Link](#).
 - Gregory, J. S., and Prescott Clarke. *Western Reports on the Taiping: A Selection of Documents*. 1982.
 - Gregory, John S. 'British Intervention Against the Taiping Rebellion'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 19, no. 1 (1959): 11–24. [DOI](#).
 - Groot, Jan Jakob Maria. *Sectarianism and Religious Persecution in China: A Page in the History of Religions*. 1904.
 - Grove, Linda, and Christian Daniels. *State and Society in China: Japanese Perspectives on Ming-Qing Social and Economic History*. 1984.
 - Gunn, Geoffrey C. *Encountering Macau: A Portuguese City-State on the Periphery of China, 1557–1999*. 1996.
 - Guo, Qinghua. 'Shenyang: The Manchurian Ideal Capital City and Imperial Palace, 1625–43'. *Urban History* 27, no. 03 (2000): 344–59.
 - Guo, Qitao. *Ritual Opera and Mercantile Lineage: The Confucian Transformation of Popular Culture in Late Imperial Huizhou*. 2005.
 - Guy, R. Kent. *The Emperor's Four Treasuries: Scholars and the State in the Late Ch'ien-Lung Era*. 1987.
 - Guy, Robert K. *Qing Governors and Their Provinces: The Evolution of Territorial Administration in China, 1644–1796*. 2015.
 - Haar, Barend ter. *Practicing Scripture: A Lay Buddhist Movement in Late Imperial China*. 2014.
 - ———. *The White Lotus Teachings in Chinese Religious History*. 2021. [Link](#).
 - Haddad, John R. *The Romance of China: Excursions to China in U.S. Culture, 1776–1876*. 2002. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'The Wild West Turns East: Audience, Ritual, and Regeneration in Buffalo Bill's Boxer Uprising'. *American Studies* 49, no. 3 (2008): 5–38. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'The Wild West Turns East: Audience, Ritual, and Regeneration in Buffalo Bill's Boxer Uprising'. *American Studies* 49, no. 3/4 (2008): 5–38. [Link](#).
 - Hail, William James. *Tseng Kuo-Fan and the Taiping Rebellion: With a Short Sketch of His Later Career*. 1927.
 - Halsey, Stephen R. 'Quest for Power: European Imperialism and the Making of Chinese Statecraft'. Electronic book. In *Asian Studies Contemporary Collection eBook Package*. 2015.
 - Hamberg, Theodore. *The Visions of Hung-Siu-Tshuen, and Origin of the Kwang-Si Insurrection*. 1854. [Link](#).
 - Han, Seunghyun. *After the Prosperous Age: State and Elites in Early Nineteenth Century Suzhou*. 2020.
 - Hang, Xing. *Conflict and Commerce in Maritime East Asia: The Zheng Family and the Shaping of the Modern World, c.1620–1720*. 2016.
 - Hansson, Anders. *Chinese Outcasts: Discrimination and Emancipation in Late Imperial China*. 2021. [Link](#).
 - Hao, Chang. *Chinese Intellectuals in Crisis: Search for Order and Meaning, 1890–1911*. First Edition. 1987.
 - Hao, Yen-p'ing. *The Commercial Revolution in Nineteenth-Century China: The Rise of Sino-Western Mercantile Capitalism*. 1986.
 - Harrell, Paula. *Sowing the Seeds of Change: Chinese Students, Japanese Teachers, 1895–1905*. 1992.
 - Harrell, Stevan. *Cultural Encounters on China's Ethnic Frontiers*. 2011.

- Harrell, Stevan, and Elizabeth J. Perry. 'Syncretic Sects in Chinese Society: An Introduction'. *Modern China* 8, no. 3 (1982): 283–303. [Link](#).
- Harrison, Henrietta. 'Newspapers and Nationalism in Rural China 1890-1929'. *Past & Present*, no. 166 (2000): 181–204. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Man Awakened from Dreams: One Man's Life in a North China Village, 1857-1942*. 2005.
- ———. *The Missionary's Curse and Other Tales from a Chinese Catholic Village*, 2013.
- ———. *The Perils of Interpreting: The Extraordinary Lives of Two Translators Between Qing China and the British Empire*. 2023.
- Harry Craufurd Thomson. *China and the Powers: A Narrative of the Outbreak of 1900*. 1902. [Link](#).
- Hayter-Menzies, Grant. *The Empress and Mrs. Conger: The Uncommon Friendship of Two Women and Two Worlds*. 2011.
- Head, John Warren, and Yanping Wang. *Law Codes in Dynastic China: A Synopsis of Chinese Legal History in the Thirty Centuries from Zhou to Qing*. 2005.
- Hegel, Robert E., and Katherine N. Carlitz. *Writing and Law in Late Imperial China: Crime, Conflict, and Judgment*. 2017.
- Hevia, James L. *English Lessons: The Pedagogy of Imperialism in Nineteenth-Century China*. 2003.
- ———. 'Leaving a Brand on China: Missionary Discourse in the Wake of the Boxer Movement'. *Modern China* 18, no. 3 (1992): 304–32. [Link](#).
- Hillier, Andrew. *Mediating Empire: An English Family in China, 1817-1927*. 2020.
- Hinton, Harold C. *The Grain Tribute System of China, 1845–1911*. 1956.
- Ho, Ping-Ti. 'In Defense of Sinicization: A Rebuttal of Evelyn Rawski's "Reenvisioning the Qing"'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 57, no. 1 (1998): 123–55. [DOI](#).
- Ho, Ping-ti, and Bingdi He. *The Ladder Of Success In Imperial China: Aspects Of Social Mobility*. 1976.
- Hoe, Susanna. *Women at the Siege, Peking 1900*. 2000.
- Hon, Tze-Ki. *Revolution As Restoration: Guocui Xuebao and China's Path to Modernity, 1905-1911*. 2013.
- Hon, Tze-ki, and Robert Culp. *The Politics of Historical Production in Late Qing and Republican China*. 2007.
- Hostetler, Laura. *Qing Colonial Enterprise: Ethnography and Cartography in Early Modern China*. 2005.
- Hsiao, Kung-Ch'uean. *Rural China: Imperial Control in the Nineteenth Century*. 1972.
- Huang, Fuqing. *Chinese Students in Japan in the Late Ch'ing Period*. 1982.
- Huang, Liuhong. *A Complete Book Concerning Happiness and Benevolence: A Manual for Local Magistrates in Seventeenth-Century China*. 1984.
- Huang, Martin W. *Negotiating Masculinities in Late Imperial China*. 2006.
- Huang, Pei. *Autocracy at Work: A Study of the Yung-Cheng Period, 1723-1735*. 1974.
- Huang, Philip C. *Code, Custom, and Legal Practice in China: The Qing and the Republic Compared*. 2001.
- Huang, Philip C. C. 'Between Informal Mediation and Formal Adjudication: The Third Realm of Qing Civil Justice'. *Modern China* 19, no. 3 (1993): 251–98. [Link](#).
- ———. *Civil Justice in China: Representation and Practice in the Qing*. 1996.
- ———. 'Development or Involution in Eighteenth-Century Britain and China? A Review of Kenneth Pomeranz's "The Great Divergence: China, Europe, and the Making of the Modern World Economy"'. Edited by Kenneth Pomeranz. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 61, no. 2 (2002): 501–38. [DOI](#).
- Huenemann, Ralph William. *The Dragon and the Iron Horse: The Economics of Railroads in China, 1876-1937*. 1981.
- Hung, Ho-fung. *Protest with Chinese Characteristics: Demonstrations, Riots, and Petitions in the Mid-Qing Dynasty*. 2013.

- Hunt, Michael H. 'The Forgotten Occupation: Peking, 1900-1901'. *Pacific Historical Review* 48, no. 4 (1979): 501-29. [DOI](#).
- Huntington, Rania. 'Chaos, Memory, and Genre: Anecdotal Recollections of the Taiping Rebellion'. *Chinese Literature: Essays, Articles, Reviews (CLEAR)* 27 (2005): 59-91. [Link](#).
- ———. 'The Captive's Revenge: The Taiping Civil War as Drama'. *Late Imperial China* 35, no. 2 (2014): 1-26. [Link](#).
- Hutters, Theodore. *Bringing the World Home: Appropriating the West in Late Qing and Early Republican China*. 2017.
- Idema, Wilt L., Wai-yee Li, and Ellen Widmer. *Trauma and Transcendence in Early Qing Literature*. 2006.
- Jami, Catherine. 'Imperial Control and Western Learning: The Kangxi Emperor's Performance'. *Late Imperial China* 23, no. 1 (1 June 2002): 28-49. [DOI](#).
- Javers, Quinn. *Conflict, Community, and the State in Late Imperial Sichuan: Making Local Justice*. 2019.
- Jen, Yu-Wen. *The Taiping Revolutionary Movement*. 2009.
- Jenco, Leigh K. *Changing Referents: Learning Across Space and Time in China and the West*. 2015.
- Jenks, Robert D. *Insurgency and Social Disorder in Guizhou: The 'Miao' Rebellion, 1854-1873*. 1994.
- Jin, Huan. 'Violence and the Evolving Face of Yao in Taiping Propaganda'. *Journal of Religion and Violence* 6, no. 1 (2018): 127-44. [Link](#).
- Jin 金環, Huan. 'Multiple Otherness: Identity Politics in the Taiping Civil War'. *Journal of Chinese Literature and Culture* 7, no. 1 (2020): 215-31. [Link](#).
- Johnson, Linda Cooke. *Cities of Jiangnan in Late Imperial China*. 1993.
- Jones, William C. *The Great Qing Code*. 1994.
- Judge, Joan. *Print and Politics: 'Shibao' and the Culture of Reform in Late Qing China*. 1996.
- ———. *Print and Politics: 'Shibao' and the Culture of Reform in Late Qing China*. 1997.
- ———. 'The Factional Function of Print: Liang Qichao, Shibao, and the Fissures in the Late Qing Reform Movement'. *Late Imperial China* 16, no. 1 (1995): 120-40. [DOI](#).
- Kaminishi, Miriam, and Andrew David Smith. 'Western Debates About Chinese Entrepreneurship in the Treaty Port Period, 1842-1911'. *Enterprise & Society* 21, no. 1 (2020): 134-69. [Link](#).
- Kang, David. *East Asia Before the West: Five Centuries of Trade and Tribute*. 2012.
- Karl, Rebecca E. 'Creating Asia: China in the World at the Beginning of the Twentieth Century'. *The American Historical Review* 103, no. 4 (1998): 1096-1118. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Staging the World: Chinese Nationalism at the Turn of the Twentieth Century*. 2002. [Link](#).
- Kayaoglu, Turan. *Legal Imperialism: Sovereignty and Extraterritoriality in Japan, the Ottoman Empire, and China*. 2010.
- Kennedy, Thomas L. 'The Kiangnan Arsenal 1895-1911: The Decentralized Bureaucracy Responds to Imperialism'. *Ch'ing-Shih Wen-t'i* 2, no. 1 (1969): 17-37. [Link](#).
- Kilcourse, Carl S. *Taiping Theology: The Localization of Christianity in China, 1843-64*. 2016.
- Kim, Hodong. *Holy War in China: The Muslim Rebellion and State in Chinese Central Asia, 1864-1877*. 2004.
- Kim, Key-hiuk. *The Last Phase of the East Asian World Order: Korea, Japan and the Chinese Empire, 1860-82*. 1980.
- Kim, Seonmin. 'Ginseng and Border Trespassing Between Qing China and Chosŏn Korea'. *Late Imperial China* 28, no. 1 (2007): 33-61. [DOI](#).
- King, Frank H. H. 'The Boxer Indemnity: "Nothing but Bad"'. *Modern Asian Studies* 40, no. 3 (2006): 663-89. [Link](#).
- ———. 'The Boxer Indemnity: "Nothing but Bad"'. *Modern Asian Studies* 40, no. 3 (2006): 663-89. [Link](#).
- King, Frank H. H., and Prescott Clarke. *A Research Guide to China-Coast Newspapers, 1822-1911*. 2020.
- ———. *A Research Guide to China-Coast Newspapers, 1822-1911*. 2020.

- Kitson, Peter J. *Forging Romantic China: Sino-British Cultural Exchange 1760–1840*. 2013.
- Knorr, Daniel. 'Fragile Bulwark: The Qing State in Jinan during the Taiping and Nian Wars'. *Late Imperial China* 43, no. 1 (2022): 43–83. [Link](#).
- Knüsel, Ariane. 'Facing the Dragon: Teaching the Boxer Uprising Through Cartoons'. *The History Teacher* 50, no. 2 (2017): 201–26. [Link](#).
- Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella's Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005.
- ———. *Teachers of the Inner Chambers: Women and Culture in Seventeenth-Century China*. 1994.
- Kuhn, Philip. 'The T'uan-Lien Local Defense System at The Time of The Taiping Rebellion'. *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 27 (1967): 218–55. [DOI](#).
- Kuhn, Philip A. 'Origins of the Taiping Vision: Cross-Cultural Dimensions of a Chinese Rebellion'. *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 19, no. 3 (1977): 350–66. [Link](#).
- ———. *Rebellion and Its Enemies in Late Imperial China: Militarization and Social Structure, 1796–1864*. 1980.
- KUHN, Philip A., and Philip A. Kuhn. *Soulstealers: The Chinese Sorcery Scare of 1768*. 2009.
- Kwan, Man Bun. *The Salt Merchants of Tianjin: State-Making and Civil Society in Late Imperial China*. 2001.
- Kwong, Luke. *T'an Ssu-t'ung, 1865–1898: Life and Thought of a Reformer*. 1996. [Link](#).
- Kwong, Luke S. K. *A Mosaic of the Hundred Days: Personalities, Politics, and Ideas of 1898*. 1984.
- ———. 'The Rise of the Linear Perspective on History and Time in Late Qing China c. 1860–1911'. *Past & Present*, no. 173 (2001): 157–90.
- Lackner, Michael, and Natascha Vittinghoff, eds. *Mapping Meanings: The Field of New Learning in Late Qing China*. 2004. [Link](#).
- Lai, John T. P. *Literary Representations of Christianity in Late Qing and Republican China*. 2019.
- Laitinen, Kauko. *Chinese Nationalism in the Late Qing Dynasty: Zhang Binglin as an Anti-Manchu Propagandist*. 1990.
- Lee, En-han. *China's Quest for Railway Autonomy, 1904–1911: A Study of the Chinese Railway-Rights Recovery Movement*. 1977.
- Lee, Robert H. G. *The Manchurian Frontier in Ch'ing History*. 1970.
- Leibo, Steven A. 'The Taiping Rebellion and the French Connection: The 1864 Diary of Prosper Giquel'. *Ch'ing-Shih Wen-t'i* 4, no. 5 (1981): 121–25. [Link](#).
- Leibold, J. *Reconfiguring Chinese Nationalism: How the Qing Frontier and Its Indigenes Became Chinese*. 2016.
- Leonard, Jane Kate. *Controlling from Afar: The Daoguang Emperor's Management of the Grand Canal Crisis, 1824–1826*. 1996.
- ———. *Wei Yuan and China's Rediscovery of the Maritime World*. 1984.
- Levenson, Joseph Richmond. *Liang Ch'i-Ch'ao and the Mind of Modern China*. 1967.
- Li, Hsiu-ch'eng, and Charles A. Curwen. *Taiping Rebel: The Deposition of Li Hsiu-Ch'eng*. 1977.
- Li, Lillian M. *China's Silk Trade: Traditional Industry in the Modern World, 1842–1937*. 1981.
- ———. *Fighting Famine in North China: State, Market, and Environmental Decline, 1690s–1990s*. 2007.
- Li, Lillian M., and Alison Dray-Novey. 'Guarding Beijing's Food Security in the Qing Dynasty: State, Market, and Police'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 58, no. 4 (1 November 1999): 992–1032.
- Lin, Man-houng. *China Upside Down: Currency, Society, and Ideologies, 1808–1856*. 2020.
- Lin, Xiaoqing Diana. *Peking University: Chinese Scholarship and Intellectuals, 1898–1937*. 2012.
- Lipman, Jonathan N. *Familiar Strangers: A History of Muslims in Northwest China*. 2011.
- Little, Daniel. *Understanding Peasant China: Case Studies in the Philosophy of Social Science*. 1989.
- Liu, Kwang-Ching. *Orthodoxy in Late Imperial China*. 1994.
- Liu, Yong. *The Dutch East India Company's Tea Trade with China: 1757 - 1781*. 2007.
- Lovell, Julia. *The Opium War: Drugs, Dreams, and the Making of Modern China*. 2015.
- Lutz, Jessie Gregory, and Rolland Ray Lutz. *Hakka Chinese Confront Protestant Christianity, 1850–1900: With the Autobiographies of Eight Hakka Christians, and Commentary*. 2015.

- Lyster, Thomas. *With Gordon in China: Letters from Thomas Lyster, Lieutenant Royal Engineers*. 1891. [Link](#).
- Ma, Jianzhong, and Paul John Bailey. *Strengthen the Country and Enrich the People: The Reform Writings of Ma Jianzhong*. 1995.
- Ma, Yuxin. *Women Journalists and Feminism in China, 1898-1937*. 2010.
- Macauley, Melissa Ann. *Social Power and Legal Culture: Litigation Masters in Late Imperial China*. 1998.
- MacKinnon, Stephen R. *Power and Politics in Late Imperial China: Yuan Shi-Kai in Beijing and Tianjin, 1901-1908*. 1980.
- Madancy, Joyce. 'Unearthing Popular Attitudes toward the Opium Trade and Opium Suppression in Late Qing and Early Republican Fujian'. *Modern China* 27, no. 4 (2001): 436–83. [Link](#).
- Madancy, Joyce A. *The Troublesome Legacy of Commissioner Lin: The Opium Trade and Opium Suppression in Fujian Province, 1820s to 1920s*. 2003.
- Man-Cheong, Iona. *The Class of 1761: Examinations, State, and Elites in Eighteenth-Century China*. 2004.
- Mann, Susan. *Precious Records: Women in China's Long Eighteenth Century*. 1997.
- Mazumdar, Sucheta. *Sugar and Society in China: Peasants, Technology, and the World Market*. 1998.
- McCaffrey, Cecily. 'Rebellion and Religious Identity: The Case of the White Lotus Uprising (1796–1804)'. *Journal of Chinese Religions* 48, no. 1 (2020): 59–85. [Link](#).
- McCord, Edward A. 'Militia and Local Militarization in Late Qing and Early Republican China: The Case of Hunan'. *Modern China* 14, no. 2 (1988): 156–87. [Link](#).
- McMahan, Daniel. *China's Borderlands under the Qing, 1644–1912: Perspectives and Approaches in the Investigation of Imperial Boundary Regions*. 2020.
- ———. 'Identity And Conflict On A Chinese Borderland: Yan Ruyi And The Recruitment Of The Gelao During The 1795-97 Miao Revolt'. *Late Imperial China* 23, no. 2 (2002): 53–86. [Link](#).
- ———. *Rethinking the Decline of China's Qing Dynasty: Imperial Activism and Borderland Management at the Turn of the Nineteenth Century*. 2014.
- ———. 'Statecraft Values in Early Nineteenth Century China: Yan Ruyi's (1759-1826) Activist Historiography'. *Journal of Oriental Studies* 38, no. 1/2 (2005): 16–37. [Link](#).
- McMahon, Keith. *Celestial Women: Imperial Wives and Concubines in China from Song to Qing*. 2016.
- ———. 'Fleecing the Male Customer in Shanghai Brothels of the 1890s'. *Late Imperial China* 23, no. 2 (2002): 1–32. [Link](#).
- McNicholas, Mark. *Forgery and Impersonation in Imperial China: Popular Deceptions and the High Qing State*. 2016.
- Meijer, Marinus Johan, and Meijer. *Murder and Adultery in Late Imperial China: A Study of Law and Morality*. 1991.
- Meyer-Fong, Tobie. 'The Printed World: Books, Publishing Culture, and Society in Late Imperial China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 66, no. 3 (2007): 787–817. [Link](#).
- Meyer-Fong, Tobie S. *What Remains: Coming to Terms with Civil War in 19th Century China*, 2013.
- Meyer-Fong, Tobie Sarah. *Building Culture in Early Qing Yangzhou*. 2003.
- Michael, Franz H. *The Origin of Manchu Rule in China: Frontier and Bureaucracy as Interacting Forces in the Chinese Empire*. 1972.
- ———. *The Taiping Rebellion: History and Documents 3 Vols.*. 1971.
- Millward, James A. *Beyond the Pass: Economy, Ethnicity, and Empire in Qing Central Asia, 1759-1864*. 1998.
- Millward, James A. '“Coming onto the Map”: “Western Regions” Geography and Cartographic Nomenclature in the Making of Chinese Empire in Xinjiang'. *Late Imperial China* 20, no. 2 (1999): 61–98. [Link](#).
- Min, Tu-ki. *National Polity and Local Power: The Transformation of Late Imperial China*. 2020.
- Miyazaki, Ichisada. *Chinas Examination Hell: The Civil Service Examinations of Imperial China*. Translated by Conrad Schirokauer. New edition edition. 1981.

- Moser, Michael J., and Yeone Wei-chih Moser. *Foreigners Within the Gates: The Legations at Peking*. 1993.
- Mueggler, Erik. *The Paper Road: Archive and Experience in the Botanical Exploration of West China and Tibet*. 2011.
- Mühlhahn, Klaus. *Making China Modern: From the Great Qing to Xi Jinping*. 2019.
- Mungello, D. E. *Curious Land: Jesuit Accommodation and the Origins of Sinology*. 1988.
- Murray, Dian H., and Qin Baoqi. *The Origins of the Tiandihui: The Chinese Triads in Legend and History*. 1994.
- Muscolino, Micah S. *Fishing Wars and Environmental Change in Late Imperial and Modern China*. 2020.
- Naquin, Susan. *Chinese Society in the Eighteenth Century*. 1987.
- ———. *Millenarian Rebellion in China: The Eight Trigrams Uprising of 1813*. Yale Historical Publications: Miscellany 108. 1976.
- ———. *Peking: Temples and City Life, 1400-1900*. 2001.
- ———. *Shantung Rebellion: The Wang Lun Uprising of 1774*. 1981.
- ———. 'The Forbidden City Goes Abroad: Qing History and the Foreign Exhibitions of the Palace Museum, 1974–2004'. *T'oung Pao* 90, no. 4 (1 January 2004): 341–97. [DOI](#).
- Neighbors, Jennifer M. 'The Long Arm of Qing Law? Qing Dynasty Homicide Rulings in Republican Courts'. *Modern China* 35, no. 1 (1 January 2009): 3–37. [DOI](#).
- *New Terms for New Ideas: Western Knowledge and Lexical Change in Late Imperial China*. 2021. [Link](#).
- Newby, Laura. *The Empire and the Khanate: A Political History of Qing Relations with Khoqand c.1760-1860*. 2005.
- Newman, R. K. 'Opium Smoking in Late Imperial China: A Reconsideration'. *Modern Asian Studies* 29, no. 4 (1995): 765–94. [Link](#).
- Ng, On-cho. 'A Tension in Ch'ing Thought: "Historicism" in Seventeenth-and Eighteenth-Century Chinese Thought'. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 54, no. 4 (1993): 561–83.
- Ng, Vivien W. 'Ideology and Sexuality: Rape Laws in Qing China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 46, no. 1 (1987): 57–70. [DOI](#).
- Ocko, Jonathan K. 'I'll Take It All the Way to Beijing: Capital Appeals in the Qing'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 47, no. 2 (1988): 291–315. [DOI](#).
- OF, QING CRISIS MANAGEMENT AND THE BONDS. *Dragons, Tigers, and Dogs: Qing Crisis Management and the Boundaries of State Power in Late Imperial China*. 2002.
- 'On This Day: June 9, 1900'. Accessed 18 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Otte, T. G. *The China Question: Great Power Rivalry and British Isolation, 1894-1905*. 2007.
- Overmyer, Daniel L. *Folk Buddhist Religion: Dissenting Sects in Late Traditional China*. 1976.
- Ownby, David. 'The Ethnic Feud in Qing Taiwan: What Is This Violence Business, Anyway? An Interpretation of the 1782 Zhang-Quan Xiedou'. *Late Imperial China* 11, no. 1 (1990): 75–98. [Link](#).
- Ownby, David, and Mary F Somers Heidhues. *'Secret Societies' Reconsidered: Perspectives on the Social History of Modern South China and Southeast Asia*, 2016. [Link](#).
- 'Peking: Operational Reports of Marine Commanders'. Accessed 17 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Perdue, Pc. *Exhausting the Earth: State and Peasant in Hunan, 1500-1850*. 1987.
- Perdue, Peter C. *China Marches West: The Qing Conquest of Central Eurasia*. Reprint. 2010.
- ———. 'Military Mobilization in Seventeenth and Eighteenth-Century China, Russia, and Mongolia'. *Modern Asian Studies* 30, no. 4 (1996): 757–93. [Link](#).
- Perry, Elizabeth J. *Rebels and Revolutionaries in North China, 1845-1945*. 1983.
- ———. 'Tax Revolt in Late Qing China: The Small Swords of Shanghai and Liu Depei of Shandong'. *Late Imperial China* 6, no. 1 (1985): 83–112. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Worshipers and Warriors: White Lotus Influence on the Nian Rebellion'. *Modern China* 2, no. 1 (1976): 4–22. [Link](#).
- *Pioneer of the Chinese Revolution: Zhang Binglin and Confucianism*. 1990.
- Platt, Stephen R. *Autumn in the Heavenly Kingdom: China, the West, and the Epic Story of the Taiping Civil War*. 2012.

- ———. 'Introduction: War and Reconstruction in 1860s Jiangnan'. *Late Imperial China* 30, no. 2 (2009): 1–8. [Link](#).
- Po, Ronald C. *The Blue Frontier: Maritime Vision and Power in the Qing Empire*. 2018.
- Polachek, James M. *The Inner Opium War*. 1992.
- Pomeranz, Kenneth. *The Great Divergence: China, Europe, and the Making of the Modern World Economy*. 2021.
- ———. *The Making of a Hinterland State, Society, and Economy in Inland North China, 1853-1937*. 1993.
- Pong, David. *Shen Pao-Chen and China's Modernization in the Nineteenth Century*. 1994.
- Porter, Jonathan. *Tseng Kuo-Fan's Private Bureaucracy*. 1972.
- Preston, Diana. *Boxer Rebellion: The Dramatic Story of China's War on Foreigners That Shook the World in the Summer of 1900*. 2001.
- Price, Eva Jane. *China Journal 1889-1900: An American Missionary Family During the Boxer Rebellion: With the Letters and Diaries of Eva Jane Price and Her Family*. 1989.
- Pritchard, Earl H, J. L Cranmer-Byng, and Patrick Tuck. *Britain and the China Trade 1635-1842*. 2000.
- 'Prologue: Selected Articles'. Accessed 18 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Purcell, Victor. *The Boxer Uprising: A Background Study*. 1963.
- *Qing Imperial Illustrations of Tributary Peoples (Huang Qing Zhigong Tu): A Cultural Cartography of Empire*. 2022. [Link](#).
- Rankin, Mary Backus. *Early Chinese Revolutionaries: Radical Intellectuals in Shanghai and Chekiang, 1902-1911*. 1971.
- ———. *Elite Activism and Political Transformation in China: Zhejiang Province, 1865-1911*. 1987.
- Rawski, Evelyn S. 'Presidential Address: Reenvisioning the Qing: The Significance of the Qing Period in Chinese History'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 55, no. 4 (1996): 829–50. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Last Emperors: A Social History of Qing Imperial Institutions*. 1998.
- Rawski, Evelyn S., and Jessica Rawson. *China: The Three Emperors 1662-1795*. 2006.
- Rawski, Evelyn S, and James L Watson. *Death Ritual in Late Imperial and Modern China*. 1991.
- Reardon-Anderson, James. *Reluctant Pioneers: China's Expansion Northward, 1644-1937*. 2005.
- ———. *The Study of Change: Chemistry in China, 1840-1949*. 1991.
- Reed, Bradley W. *Talons and Teeth: County Clerks and Runners in the Qing Dynasty*. 2000.
- Reilly, Thomas H. *The Taiping Heavenly Kingdom: Rebellion and the Blasphemy of Empire*. 2011.
- Reinders, Eric. *Borrowed Gods and Foreign Bodies: Christian Missionaries Imagine Chinese Religion*. 2004.
- Reinhardt, Anne. *Navigating Semi-Colonialism: Shipping, Sovereignty, and Nation Building in China, 1860–1937*. 2020.
- Remick, Elizabeth J. *Regulating Prostitution in China: Gender and Local Statebuilding, 1900-1937*. 2014.
- Reynolds, Douglas. *China, 1898-1912: The Xinzhen Revolution and Japan*. Electronic book. 1993.
- Rhee, Hong Beom. *Asian Millenarianism: An Interdisciplinary Study of the Taiping and Tonghak Rebellions in a Global Context*. 2006.
- Rhoads, Edward J. M. *Manchus and Han: Ethnic Relations and Political Power in Late Qing and Early Republican China, 1861–1928*. 2000. [Link](#).
- ———. *Stepping Forth into the World: The Chinese Educational Mission to the United States, 1872-81*. 2011.
- Rogaski, Ruth and American Council of Learned Societies. *Hygienic Modernity: Meanings of Health and Disease in Treaty-Port China*. 2004. [Link](#).
- Rolston, David. *Inscribing Jingju/Peking Opera: Textualization and Performance, Authorship and Censorship of the "National Drama" of China from the Late Qing to the Present*. 2021.
- Romanov, Boris Aleksandrovič. *Russia in Manchuria 1892-1906*. 1952.
- Rosenbaum, Arthur Lewis. 'Chinese Railway Policy and the Response to Imperialism: The Peking-Mukden Railway, 1895-1911'. *Ch'ing-Shih Wen-t'i* 2, no. 1 (1969): 38–70. [Link](#).

- Rosenthal, Jean-Laurent, and R. Bin Wong. *Before and Beyond Divergence: The Politics of Economic Change in China and Europe*. 2011.
- Rowe, William. *Hankow: Conflict and Community in a Chinese City, 1796-1895*. 1st ed. 1992.
- Rowe, William T. *China's Last Empire: The Great Qing*. 2012.
- ———. *Crimson Rain: Seven Centuries of Violence in a Chinese County*. 2007.
- ———. *Hankow: Commerce and Society in a Chinese City, 1796-1889*. 1984.
- ———. 'Hu Lin-i's Reform of the Grain Tribute System in Hupeh, 1855-1858'. *Ch'ing-Shih Wen-t'i* 4, no. 10 (1983): 33–86. [Link](#).
- ———. *Saving the World: Chen Hongmou and Elite Consciousness in Eighteenth-Century China*. 2001.
- ———. *Speaking of Profit: Bao Shichen and Reform in Nineteenth-Century China*. 2020.
- Rudolph, Jennifer. *Negotiated Power in Late Imperial China: The Zongli Yamen and the Politics of Reform*. 2010.
- Ruitenbeek. *Carpentry and Building in Late Imperial China: A Study of the Fifteenth-Century Carpenter's Manual Lu Ban Jing*. 2021. [Link](#).
- Ruskola, Teemu. *Legal Orientalism: China, the United States, and Modern Law*. 2013.
- Saarela, Mårten Söderblom. '“Shooting Characters”: A Phonological Game and Its Uses in Late Imperial China'. *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 138, no. 2 (2018): 327–59. [Link](#).
- Sachsenmaier, Dominic. *Global Entanglements of a Man Who Never Traveled: A Seventeenth-Century Chinese Christian and His Conflicted Worlds*. 2018.
- Salmon, Claudine. *Ming Loyalists in Southeast Asia: As Perceived Through Various Asian and European Records*. 2014.
- Scarth, John. *Twelve Years in China; the People, the Rebels, and the Mandarins*. 1860. [Link](#).
- Schillinger, Nicolas. *The Body and Military Masculinity in Late Qing and Early Republican China: The Art of Governing Soldiers*. 2016.
- Schlesinger, Jonathan. *A World Trimmed with Fur: Wild Things, Pristine Places, and the Natural Fringes of Qing Rule*. 2017.
- Schmidt, Jerry D. *The Poet Zheng Zhen (1806-1864) and the Rise of Chinese Modernity*. 2013.
- Schonebaum, Andrew. *Novel Medicine: Healing, Literature, and Popular Knowledge in Early Modern China*. 2016.
- Schoppa, R. Keith. *Chinese Elites and Political Change: Zhejiang Province in the Early Twentieth Century*. Harvard East Asian Series 96. 1982.
- Schottenhammer, Angela, and Roderich Ptak. *The Perception of Maritime Space in Traditional Chinese Sources*. 2006.
- Schrecker, John E. *Imperialism and Chinese Nationalism: Germany in Shantung*. 2013.
- Seiwert, Hubert. *Popular Religious Movements and Heterodox Sects in Chinese History*. 2003. [Link](#).
- 'Selected Documents: Boxer Rebellion (China Relief Expedition)'. Accessed 17 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Sen, Sudipta. 'The New Frontiers of Manchu China and the Historiography of Asian Empires: A Review Essay'. Edited by Pamela K. Crossley, Mark C. Elliott, Evelyn Rawski, and Edward Rhoads. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 61, no. 1 (2002): 165–77. [DOI](#).
- Shang, Wei. *Rulin Waishi and Cultural Transformation in Late Imperial China*. 2003.
- Shi Zhihong. *Agricultural Development in Qing China: A Quantitative Study, 1661-1911*. 2017.
- Shih, Vincent Yu-Chung. 'Interpretations of the Taiping Tien-Kuo by Noncommunist Chinese Writers'. *The Far Eastern Quarterly* 10, no. 3 (1951): 248–57. [DOI](#).
- Shih, Vincent Yu-chung. *The Taiping Ideology: Its Sources, Interpretations, and Influences*. 1967.
- Silberstein, Rachel. *A Fashionable Century: Textile Artistry and Commerce in the Late Qing*. 2020.
- Silbey, David J. *The Boxer Rebellion and the Great Game in China: A History*. 2012.
- Skinner, George William. *The City in Late Imperial China*. 1977.
- Smith, Richard J. *China's Cultural Heritage: The Ch'ing Dynasty, 1644-1912*. 1983.
- ———. *The Qing Dynasty and Traditional Chinese Culture*. 2015.
- Smith, S. A. *Like Cattle and Horses: Nationalism and Labor in Shanghai, 1895-1927*. 2002.
- Snyder-Reinke, Jeffrey. *Dry Spells: State Rainmaking and Local Governance in Late Imperial*

- China. 2009.
- Sommer, Matthew H. *Polyandry and Wife-Selling in Qing Dynasty China: Survival Strategies and Judicial Interventions*. 2015.
 - Sommer, Matthew Harvey. *Sex, Law, and Society in Late Imperial China*. 2000.
 - Soon, Wayne. 'Science, Medicine, and Confucianism in the Making of China and Southeast Asia —Lim Boon Keng and the Overseas Chinese, 1897–1937'. *Twentieth-Century China* 39, no. 1 (2014): 24–43. [Link](#).
 - *Southwest China in a Regional and Global Perspective (c.1600-1911): Metals, Transport, Trade and Society*. 2018.
 - Spector, Stanley. *Li Hung - Chang and the Huai Army: A Study in Nineteenth-Century Chinese Regionalism*. 1954.
 - Spence, Jonathan D. *Emperor of China: Self-Portrait of K'ang-Hsi*. 2012.
 - ———. *God's Chinese Son: The Taiping Heavenly Kingdom of Hong Xiuquan*. Reprint. 1996.
 - ———. *The Death of Woman Wang*. 1978.
 - Sr, Arthur W. Hummel. *Eminent Chinese of the Qing Period: 1644-1911 2 Vols.*. 2018.
 - Stanley, Timothy J. '“Chinamen, Wherever We Go”: Chinese Nationalism and Guangdong Merchants in British Columbia, 1871–1911'. *The Canadian Historical Review* 77, no. 4 (1996): 475–503. [Link](#).
 - Stevenson, Mark, and Cuncun Wu. *Homoeroticism in Imperial China: A Sourcebook*. 2013.
 - Struve, Lynn A. *The Ming-Qing Conflict, 1619-1683: A Historiography and Source Guide*. 1998.
 - ———. *The Qing Formation in World-Historical Time*. 2004.
 - Struve, Lynn A. *Time, Temporality, and Imperial Transition: East Asia from Ming to Qing*. 2005.
 - Struve, Lynn A., ed. *Time, Temporality, and Imperial Transition: East Asia from Ming to Qing*. 2005.
 - ———. *Voices from the Ming-Qing Cataclysm: China in Tigers' Jaws*. 1993.
 - Sugihara, Kaoru. *Japan, China, and the Growth of the Asian International Economy, 1850-1949*. 2005.
 - Suleski, Ronald Stanley. *Daily Life for the Common People of China, 1850 to 1950: Understanding Chaoben Culture*. 2018.
 - *Suppression Of The Taiping Rebellion In The Departments Around Shanghai*. 1871. [Link](#).
 - Sutton, Donald S. 'Ethnic Revolt in the Qing Empire: The “Miao Uprising” of 1795-1797 Reexamined'. *Asia Major* 16, no. 2 (2003): 105–52. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'Ritual, Cultural Standardization, and Orthopraxy in China: Reconsidering James L. Watson's Ideas'. *Modern China* 33, no. 1 (2007): 3–21. [Link](#).
 - Svarverud, Rune. *International Law as a World Order in Late Imperial China: Translation, Reception and Discourse; 1847 - 1911*. 2007.
 - ———. *International Law as World Order in Late Imperial China: Translation, Reception and Discourse, 1847-1911*. 2007.
 - Swope, Kenneth. *Struggle for Empire: The Battles of General Zuo Zongtang*. 2024.
 - Tagliacozzo, Eric. *In Asian Waters: Oceanic Worlds from Yemen to Yokohama*. 2022.
 - Tam, Gina Anne. *Dialect and Nationalism in China, 1860–1960*. 2020.
 - Tam, Ka-Chai. *Justice in Print: Discovering Prefectural Judges and Their Judicial Consistency in Late-Ming Casebooks*. 2020.
 - Tan, Chunlin. *The Boxer Catastrophe*. 1952.
 - Tang, Xiaobing. *Global Space and the Nationalist Discourse of Modernity: The Historical Thinking of Liang Qichao*. 1996.
 - Taylor, Charles. *Five Years in China with Some Account of the Great Rebellion, and a Description of St. Helena*. 1860. [Link](#).
 - Teng, S. Y. *The Nien Army and Their Guerrilla Warfare 1851–1868*. 2020.
 - ———. 'Wang Fu-Chih's Views on History and Historical Writing'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 28, no. 1 (1968): 111–23. [DOI](#).
 - Têng, Ssu-yü. 'Chinese Influence on The Western Examination System: I. Introduction'. *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 7, no. 4 (1943): 267–312. [DOI](#).
 - Teng, Ssu-yü. *The Taiping Rebellion and the Western Powers: A Comprehensive Survey*. 1971.

- Teng, Yuan Chung. 'Reverend Issachar Jacox Roberts and the Taiping Rebellion'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 23, no. 1 (1963): 55–67. [DOI](#).
- Teng, Yuan-chung. *American and the Taiping Rebellion: A Study of American-Chinese Relationship, 1847-1864*. 1982.
- Thai, Philip. *China's War on Smuggling: Law, Economic Life, and the Making of the Modern State, 1842–1965*. 2018.
- 'The Boxer Rebellion: Bibliography'. Accessed 18 March 2010. [Link](#).
- *The Origins of the Modern Chinese Press: The Influence of the Protestant Missionary Press in Late Qing China*. 2007.
- 'The Siege of Peking: The March on Peking'. Accessed 17 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Thompson, Roger. 'New-Style Gazettes and Provincial Reports in Post-Boxer China: An Introduction and Assessment'. *Late Imperial China* 8, no. 2 (1987): 80–101. [Link](#).
- Thompson, Roger R. *China's Local Councils in the Age of Constitutional Reform, 1898–1911*. 2020.
- Thornton, Patricia A. *Disciplining the State: Virtue, Violence and State-Making in China*. 2020.
- 'Tientsin: Report of Major Littleton W.T. Waller'. Accessed 17 March 2010. [Link](#).
- Took, Jennifer. *A Native Chieftaincy in Southwest China: Franchising a Tai Chieftaincy under the Tusi System of Late Imperial China*. 2005. [Link](#).
- Torbert, Preston M. *The Ch'ing Imperial Household Department a Study of Its Organization and Principal Functions, 1662-1976*. 1977.
- Tsin, Michael. 'Overlapping Histories: Writing Prison and Penal Practices in Late Imperial and Early Republican China'. *Journal of World History* 20, no. 1 (2009): 69–97. [DOI](#).
- Ven, Hans Van De. 'Robert Hart and Gustav Detring during the Boxer Rebellion'. *Modern Asian Studies* 40, no. 3 (July 2006): 631–62. [DOI](#).
- Vittinghoff, Natascha. 'Readers, Publishers and Officials in the Contest for a Public Voice and the Rise of a Modern Press in Late Qing China (1860-1880)'. *T'oung Pao* 87, no. 4 (1 January 2001): 393–455. [DOI](#).
- Wagner, Rudolf G. *Joining the Global Public: Word, Image, and City in Early Chinese Newspapers, 1870-1910*. 2012.
- ———. *Reenacting the Heavenly Vision: The Role of Religion in the Taiping Rebellion*. 1982.
- ———. 'The Role of the Foreign Community in the Chinese Public Sphere'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 142 (1995): 423–43. [Link](#).
- Wakefield, David. *Fenjia: Household Division and Inheritance in Qing and Republican China*. 1998.
- Wakeman, Frederic. 'The Civil Society and Public Sphere Debate: Western Reflections on Chinese Political Culture'. *Modern China* 19, no. 2 (1 April 1993): 108–38. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Fall of Imperial China*. 1977.
- Wakeman, Frederic E. *Strangers at the Gate: Social Disorder in South China, 1839-1861*. 1997.
- ———. *The Great Enterprise: The Manchu Reconstruction of Imperial Order in Seventeenth-Century China*. 1985.
- Wakeman, Frederic E. Jr. 'China and the Seventeenth-Century Crisis'. *Late Imperial China* 7, no. 1 (1986): 1–26. [Link](#).
- Waley-Cohen, Joanna. 'Banishment to Xinjiang in Mid-Qing China, 1758-1820'. *Late Imperial China* 10, no. 2 (1989): 44–71. [Link](#).
- ———. 'China and Western Technology in the Late Eighteenth Century'. *The American Historical Review* 98, no. 5 (1993): 1525–44. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Politics and the Supernatural in Mid-Qing Legal Culture'. *Modern China* 19, no. 3 (1993): 330–53. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Culture of War in China: Empire and the Military Under the Qing Dynasty*. 2006.
- ———. 'The New Qing History'. *Radical History Review* 88, no. 1 (2004): 193–206. [Link](#).
- WAN, Zhaoyuan. *Science and the Confucian Religion of Kang Youwei (1858–1927): China Before the Conflict Thesis*. 2021.
- Wang, David Der-wei, Angela Ki Che Leung, and Zhang Yinde. *Utopia and Utopianism in the*

- Contemporary Chinese Context: Texts, Ideas, Spaces*. 2020.
- Wang, David Der-wei, and Shang Wei. *Dynastic Crisis and Cultural Innovation: From the Late Ming to the Late Qing and Beyond*. 2020.
 - Wang, Dong. *China's Unequal Treaties: Narrating National History*. Reprint. 2005.
 - ———. *Managing God's Higher Learning: U.S.-China Cultural Encounter and Canton Christian College (Lingnan University) 1888-1952*. 2007.
 - Wang, Juan. 'Imagining Citizenship: The Shanghai Tabloid Press, 1897-1911'. *Twentieth-Century China* 35, no. 1 (2009): 29–53. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Merry Laughter and Angry Curses: The Shanghai Tabloid Press, 1897-1911*. 2012.
 - ———. 'Officialdom Unmasked: Shanghai Tabloid Press, 1897-1911'. *Late Imperial China* 28, no. 2 (2007): 81–128. [Link](#).
 - Wang, Mingming. 'Place, Administration, and Territorial Cults in Late Imperial China: A Case Study from South Fujian'. *Late Imperial China* 16, no. 1 (1995): 33–78. [Link](#).
 - Wang, Wensheng. *White Lotus Rebels and South China Pirates: Crisis and Reform in the Qing Empire*. 2014.
 - Wang, Xiuyu. *China's Last Imperial Frontier: Late Qing Expansion in Sichuan's Tibetan Borderlands*. 2011.
 - Wang, Yuancong. *Remaking the Chinese Empire: Manchu-Korean Relations, 1616-1911*. Electronic book. 2018. [Link](#).
 - Wasserstrom, Jeffrey. '“Civilization” and Its Discontents: The Boxers and Luddites as Heroes and Villains'. *Theory and Society* 16, no. 5 (1987): 675–707. [Link](#).
 - Watt, John Robertson. *The District Magistrate in Late Imperial China*. 1972.
 - Weiss, Robert N. 'Flexibility in Provincial Government on the Eve of the Taiping Rebellion'. *Ch'ing-Shih Wen-t'i* 4, no. 3 (1980): 1–42. [Link](#).
 - Weller, Robert P. 'Historians and Consciousness: The Modern Politics of the Taiping Heavenly Kingdom'. *Social Research* 54, no. 4 (1987): 731–55. [Link](#).
 - Widmer, Ellen. 'The Epistolary World of Female Talent in Seventeenth-Century China'. *Late Imperial China* 10, no. 2 (1989): 1–43. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Xiaoqing's Literary Legacy and the Place of the Woman Writer in Late Imperial China'. *Late Imperial China* 13, no. 1 (1992): 111–55. [DOI](#).
 - Widmer, Ellen, and Kang-i Sun Chang. *Writing Women in Late Imperial China*. 1997.
 - Will, Pierre-Etienne. *Bureaucracy and Famine in Eighteenth-Century China*. 1990.
 - Will, Pierre-Étienne. *Handbooks and Anthologies for Officials in Imperial China: A Descriptive and Critical Bibliography*. 2020.
 - Willmott, William E., ed. *Economic Organization in Chinese Society*. 1972.
 - Wills, John E. *Embassies and Illusions: Dutch and Portuguese Envoys to K'ang-Hsi, 1666–1687*. 2020.
 - Wilson, Thomas A. *Genealogy of the Way: The Construction and Uses of the Confucian Tradition in Late Imperial China*. 1995.
 - Withers, John Lovelle. *The Heavenly Capital: Nanjing Under the Taiping, 1853-1864*. 1983.
 - Wong, J. Y. *Deadly Dreams: Opium and the Arrow War (1856-1860) in China*. 1998.
 - Wong, Young-tsu. *Search for Modern Nationalism: Zhang Binglin and Revolutionary China, 1869-1936*. 1989.
 - Wood, Alan. *Russia's Frozen Frontier: A History of Siberia and the Russian Far East 1581 - 1991*. 2011.
 - Wooldridge, William Charles. 'Building and State Building in Nanjing after the Taiping Rebellion'. *Late Imperial China* 30, no. 2 (2009): 84–126. [Link](#).
 - Wright, Mary Clabaugh. *The Last Stand of Chinese Conservatism: The T'ung-Chih Restoration, 1862-1874*. 1966.
 - Wright, Mary Clabough, ed. *China in Revolution: The First Phase, 1900-1913*. 1968.
 - Wu, Cuncun, and David Stevenson, eds. *Wanton Women in Late-Imperial Chinese Literature: Models, Genres, Subversions and Traditions*. 2017.
 - Wu, James T. K. 'The Impact of the Taiping Rebellion upon the Manchu Fiscal System'. *Pacific*

- Historical Review* 19, no. 3 (1950): 265–75. [DOI](#).
- Wu, Shellen Xiao. *Empires of Coal: Fueling China's Entry into the Modern World Order, 1860-1920*. 2015.
 - Wyman, Judith. 'The Ambiguities of Chinese Antiforeignism: Chongqing, 1870-1900'. *Late Imperial China* 18, no. 2 (1997): 86–122. [Link](#).
 - Xiong, Victor Cunrui, and Kenneth J. Hammond, eds. *Routledge Handbook of Imperial Chinese History*. 2018.
 - Xu, Xiaoqun. 'Law, Custom, and Social Norms: Civil Adjudications in Qing and Republican China'. *Law and History Review* 36, no. 1 (February 2018): 77–104. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Trial of Modernity: Judicial Reform in Early Twentieth-Century China, 1901-1937*. 2008.
 - Yang, Binbin. *Heroines of the Qing: Exemplary Women Tell Their Stories*. 2016.
 - Yang, C. K. *Religion in Chinese Society: A Study of Contemporary Social Functions of Religion and Some of Their Historical Factors*. 1961.
 - Yang, Jui-Sung. *Body, Ritual and Identity: A New Interpretation of the Early Qing Confucian Yan Yuan (1635-1704)*. 2016. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Body, Ritual and Identity: A New Interpretation of the Early Qing Confucian Yan Yuan (1635-1704)*. 2016.
 - Yang, Yuda. 'The Copper Market of Hankou and the Illegal Trade of Yunnan Copper in the Mid-Qing Period'. In *Southwest China in a Regional and Global Perspective (c.1600-1911): Metals, Transport, Trade and Society*. 2018.
 - Yangwen, Zheng. *The Social Life of Opium in China*. 2005.
 - Ye, Xiaoqing. *The Dianshizhai Pictorial: Shanghai Urban Life, 1884-1898*. Michigan Monographs in Chinese Studies, v. 98. 2003.
 - Yeh, Wen-Hsin. *Shanghai Splendor: Economic Sentiments and the Making of Modern China, 1843-1949*. 2008.
 - Young, Leonard Kenneth. *British Policy in China, 1895-1902*. 1970.
 - Zanasi, Margherita. *Economic Thought in Modern China: Market and Consumption, c.1500–1937*. 2020.
 - Zarrow, Peter. *After Empire: The Conceptual Transformation of the Chinese State, 1885-1924*. First Edition. Hardback. 2012.
 - ———. 'Historical Trauma: Anti-Manchuism and Memories of Atrocity in Late Qing China'. *History and Memory* 16, no. 2 (2004): 67–107. [DOI](#).
 - Zelin, Madeleine. *The Magistrate's Tael: Rationalizing Fiscal Reform in Eighteenth-Century Ch'ing China*. 1984.
 - ———. *The Merchants of Zigong: Industrial Entrepreneurship in Early Modern China*. 2005.
 - Zhang, Lawrence. *Power for a Price: The Purchase of Official Appointments in Qing China*. 2022.
 - Zhang, Lei. 'Foreign Wells: Japanese Well Drilling in Beijing, 1900–10'. *Technology and Culture* 61, no. 2 (2020): 416–36. [Link](#).
 - Zhang, Qiong. *Making the New World Their Own: Chinese Encounters with Jesuit Science in the Age of Discovery*. 2015.
 - Zhang, Ting. *Circulating the Code: Print Media and Legal Knowledge in Qing China*. 2020.
 - Zhang, Xiantao. *The Origins of the Modern Chinese Press: The Influence of the Protestant Missionary Press in Late Qing China*. 2007. [Link](#).
 - Zhang, Yun. *Engendering the Woman Question: Men, Women, and Writing in China's Early Periodical Press*. 2020.
 - Zhao, Gang. *The Qing Opening to the Ocean: Chinese Maritime Policies, 1684-1757*. 2013.
 - Zheng, Xiaowei. 'Loyalty, Anxiety, and Opportunism: Local Elite Activism during the Taiping Rebellion in Eastern Zhejiang, 1851–1864'. *Late Imperial China* 30, no. 2 (2009): 39–83. [Link](#).
 - Zhou, Zuyan. *Daoist Philosophy and Literati Writings in Late Imperial China: A Case Study of The Story of the Stone*. 2013.

The Chinese Republic 1911-1949

- *Agrarian China: Selected Source Materials from Chinese Authors. Compiled and Translated by the Research Staff of the Secretariat, Institute of Pacific Relations, with an Introduction by R.H. Tawney.* 1938.
- Antolihao, Lou, Ryan Bean, Katrin Bromber, Doina Anca Cretu, Lance Cummings, Harald Fischer-Tiné, Harald Fischer-Tiné, et al., eds. *Spreading Protestant Modernity: Global Perspectives on the Social Work of the YMCA and YWCA, 1889–1970.* Electronic book. Perspectives on the Global Past. 2020.
- Asen, Daniel. *Death in Beijing: Murder and Forensic Science in Republican China.* 2016.
- Aso, Tetsuo. *From Shanghai to Shanghai: The War Diary of an Imperial Japanese Army Medical Officer, 1937-1941.* 2004. [Link](#).
- Atwill, David, and Yurong Atwill. *Sources in Chinese History: Diverse Perspectives from 1644 to the Present.* 2nd ed. 2021.
- Bailey, Paul J. *Reform the People: Changing Attitudes Towards Popular Education in Early Twentieth-Century China.* 1991.
- Barlow, Tani. *The Question of Women in Chinese Feminism.* 2004.
- Barnes, Nicole Elizabeth. *Intimate Communities: Wartime Healthcare and the Birth of Modern China, 1937-1945.* 2018.
- Barnett, Robert W. *Economic Shanghai: Hostage to Politics, 1937-1941.* 1941.
- Barrett, David P., and Lawrence N. Shyu, eds. *Chinese Collaboration with Japan, 1932-1945: The Limits of Accommodation.* 2000.
- Baumler, Alan. *Routledge Handbook of Revolutionary China.* 2019.
- ———. *The Chinese and Opium under the Republic: Worse than Floods and Wild Beasts.* 2012.
- Bays, Daniel. *China Enters the Twentieth Century: Chang Chih-Tung and the Issues of a New Age, 1895-1909.* 2016.
- Beahan, Charlotte L. 'Feminism and Nationalism in the Chinese Women's Press, 1902-1911'. *Modern China* 1, no. 4 (1975): 379–416.
- Ben-Canaan, Dan, Frank Grüner, and Ines Prodöhl. 'Intercultural Speakers in Harbin: The Sociolinguistic Profile of Chinese Pidgin Russian', 29 October 2013.
- ———. 'Russian Fascism in Harbin and Manchuria'. In *Entangled Histories: The Transcultural Past of Northeast China.* 2013.
- Benton, Gregor. *New Fourth Army: Communist Resistance Along the Yangtze and the Huai, 1938-1941.* 1999.
- Bergère, Marie-Claire. *Shanghai: China's Gateway to Modernity.* 2009.
- Bernhardt, Kathryn. *Civil Law in Qing and Republican China.* 1994.
- ———. *Women and Property in China, 960-1949.* 1999.
- Bevan, Paul. *A Modern Miscellany: Shanghai Cartoon Artists, Shao Xunmei's Circle and the Travels of Jack Chen, 1926-1938.* 2015.
- Bianco, Lucien. *Peasants without the Party: Grassroots Movements in Twentieth Century China.* 2015.
- ———. *Wretched Rebels: Rural Disturbances on the Eve of the Chinese Revolution.* 2020.
- Bickers, Robert. *Empire Made Me: An Englishman Adrift in Shanghai.* 2004.
- Bickers, Robert, and Christian Henriot, eds. *New Frontiers: Imperialism's New Communities in East Asia, 1842-1953.* 2000.
- Billingsley, Phil. *Bandits in Republican China.* 1988.
- Boecking, Felix. *No Great Wall: Trade, Tariffs and Nationalism in Republican China, 1927–1945.* 2020.
- Borowy, Iris. *Uneasy Encounters: The Politics of Medicine and Health in China, 1900-1937.* 2009.
- Boyle, John Hunter. *China and Japan at War, 1937-1945: The Politics of Collaboration.* 1972.
- Brook, Timothy. *Collaboration: Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China.* 2005.
- ———, ed. *Documents on the Rape of Nanking.* 1999.
- Brook, Timothy. 'The Creation of the Reformed Government in Central China, 1938'. In *Chinese*

- Collaboration with Japan, 1932-1945: The Limits of Accommodation*, edited by David P. Barrett and Lawrence N. Shyu, 79–101. 2000.
- Brook, Timothy. 'The Tokyo Judgment and the Rape of Nanking'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 60, no. 3 (2001): 673–700. [DOI](#).
 - Bunker, Gerald E. *The Peace Conspiracy; Wang Ching-Wei and the China War, 1937-1941*. 1972.
 - Cao, Qing. *The Language of Nation-State Building in Late Qing China: A Case Study of the Xinmin Congbao and the Minbao, 1902-1910*. Electronic book. Routledge Studies in Chinese Discourse Analysis. 2023.
 - Chan, F. Gilbert. *China At The Crossroads: Nationalists And Communists, 1927-1949*. 2019.
 - Chang, Sidney H. *All Under Heaven: Sun Yat-Sen and His Revolutionary Thought*. 1991.
 - Chao, Anne. 'Introduction: Re-Engaging and Re-Generating the May Fourth'. *Twentieth-Century China* 38, no. 1 (2013): 1–4. [Link](#).
 - Chauncey, Helen Roberta. *Schoolhouse Politicians: Locality and State During the Chinese Republic*. 1992.
 - Cheek, Timothy. 'Revolution: Awakening New China (1915-1935)'. Electronic book. In *The Intellectual in Modern Chinese History*. 2015.
 - Chen, Janet Y. *Guilty of Indigence: The Urban Poor in China, 1900-1953*. 2012. [Link](#).
 - Ch'en, Jerome. *China and the West: Society and Culture, 1815-1937*. 2018.
 - ———. 'Defining Chinese Warlords and Their Factions'. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London* 31, no. 3 (1968): 563–600. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Yuan Shih-k'ai, 1859-1916*. 1961.
 - Chen, Joseph T. *The May Fourth Movement in Shanghai: The Making of a Social Movement in Modern China*. 1971.
 - Chen, Pingyuan. *Touches of History: An Entry into 'May Fourth' China*. 2011. [Link](#).
 - Chen, Yung-fa. *Making Revolution: The Communist Movement in Eastern and Central China, 1937-1945*. 1986. [Link](#).
 - Chen, Zhongping. *Modern China's Network Revolution: Chambers of Commerce and Sociopolitical Change in the Early Twentieth Century*. 2011.
 - ———. 'The May Fourth Movement and Provincial Warlords: A Reexamination'. *Modern China* 37, no. 2 (2011): 135–69. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'The Quest for Elite Dominance, Associational Autonomy and Public Representation: The Lower Yangzi Chambers of Commerce in the 1911 Revolution'. *Twentieth-Century China* 27, no. 2 (2001): 41–77. [Link](#).
 - Chesneaux, Jean, and Lucien Bianco. *Popular Movements and Secret Societies in China, 1840-1950*. 1972.
 - Chesneaux, Jean, Lucien Bianco, and John Lust, eds. 'Secret Societies and the 1911 Revolution'. In *Popular Movements and Secret Societies in China, 1840-1950*. 1972.
 - Chiang, Kai-shek. *The New Life Movement in China*. 1942.
 - Chiasson, Blaine Roland. *Administering the Colonizer: Manchuria's Russians Under Chinese Rule, 1918-29*. 2010.
 - Chow, Kai-wing, Tze-ki Hon, Hung-yok Ip, and Don C. Price. *Beyond the May Fourth Paradigm: In Search of Chinese Modernity*. 2008.
 - Chow, Phoebe. *Britain's Imperial Retreat from China, 1900-1931*. 2016.
 - Chow, Tse-tsung. *The May Fourth Movement: Intellectual Revolution in Modern China*. 2013.
 - Chung, Dooeum. *Élitist Fascism: Chiang Kaishek's Blueshirts in 1930s China*. 2000.
 - Coble, Parks M. *China's War Reporters: The Legacy of Resistance Against Japan*. 2015.
 - Cochran, Sherman. *Encountering Chinese Networks: Western, Japanese, and Chinese Corporations in China, 1880-1937*. 2000.
 - Cochran, Sherman, Andrew C. K. Hsieh, and Janis Cochran. *One Day in China, May 21, 1936*. 1982.
 - Coggins, Christopher Reed. *The Tiger and the Pangolin: Nature, Culture, and Conservation in China*. Electronic book. 2002.
 - Cohen, Myron L. 'Cultural and Political Inventions in Modern China: The Case of the Chinese

- “Peasant”’. *Daedalus* 122, no. 2 (1993): 151–70. [Link](#).
- Courtney, Chris. ‘The Dragon King and The 1931 Wuhan Flood: Religious Rumors and Environmental Disasters in Republican China’. *Twentieth-Century China* 40, no. 2 (2015): 83–104. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *The Nature of Disaster in China: The 1931 Yangzi River Flood*. 2019.
 - Craft, Stephen G. V.K. Wellington Koo and the Emergence of Modern China. 2014.
 - Crook, Isabel Brown, and Christina Kelley Gilmartin. *Prosperity’s Predicament: Identity, Reform, and Resistance in Rural Wartime China*. 2013.
 - Crowley, James Buckley. *Japan’s Quest for Autonomy: National Security and Foreign Policy, 1930–1938*. 2015.
 - Culp, Robert. *Articulating Citizenship: Civic Education and Student Politics in Southeastern China, 1912–1940*. 2007.
 - ———. ‘“China-The Land and Its People”: Fashioning Identity in Secondary School History Textbooks, 1911–37’. *Twentieth-Century China* 26, no. 2 (2000): 17–62. [Link](#).
 - Danzker, Jo-Anne Birnie, Ken Lum, Sheng Tian Zheng, Museum Villa Stuck, München, and Kunsthalle zu Kiel, eds. *Shanghai Modern, 1919–1945*. 2004.
 - Davis, Bradley Camp. *Imperial Bandits: Outlaws and Rebels in the China-Vietnam Borderlands*. 2017.
 - De Giorgi, Laura, Peter Ludes, and Merle Schatz, eds. *Contact Zones in China: Multidisciplinary Perspectives*. Electronic book. 2020.
 - Dean, Austin. *China and the End of Global Silver, 1873–1937*. 2020.
 - Denton, Kirk A. *Modern Chinese Literary Thought: Writings on Literature, 1893–1945*. 1996.
 - Dikötter, Frank. *Sex, Culture and Modernity in China: Medical Science and the Construction of Sexual Identities in the Early Republican Period*. 1995.
 - Dikötter, Frank. *The Age of Openness: China before Mao*. 2008.
 - ———. *The Discourse of Race in Modern China*. 1992.
 - Dikötter, Frank, Lars Peter Laamann, and Xun Zhou. *Narcotic Culture: A History of Drugs in China*. 2004.
 - Dirlik, Arif. *Anarchism in the Chinese Revolution*. 1991.
 - ———. *Revolution and History: Origins of Marxist Historiography in China, 1919–1937*. 1989.
 - ———. *The Origins of Chinese Communism*. 1989.
 - Doleželová-Velingerová, Milena, Oldřich Král, and Graham Martin Sanders. *The Appropriation of Cultural Capital: China’s May Fourth Project*. 2001.
 - ‘Don’t Mind the Gap! The Foreign-Language Press in Late-Qing and Republican China’. *China Heritage Quarterly*. Accessed 15 November 2021. [Link](#).
 - Dryburgh, Marjorie. *North China and Japanese Expansion 1933–1937: Regional Power and the National Interest*. 2013.
 - Duara, Prasenjit. *Culture, Power, and the State: Rural North China, 1900–1942*. 1991.
 - ———. *Rescuing History from the Nation: Questioning Narratives of Modern China*. 1997.
 - ———. ‘Transnationalism and the Predicament of Sovereignty: China, 1900–1945’. *The American Historical Review* 102, no. 4 (1997): 1030–51. [DOI](#).
 - Dunch, Ryan. *Fuzhou Protestants and the Making of a Modern China, 1857–1927*. 2001.
 - Eastman, Lloyd E. *Family, Fields, and Ancestors: Constancy and Change in China’s Social and Economic History, 1550–1949*. 1988.
 - ———. *The Abortive Revolution: China Under Nationalist Rule, 1927–1937*. Electronic book. Harvard East Asian Monographs 153. 1974.
 - ———. *The Nationalist Era in China, 1927–1949*. 1991.
 - Eastman, Lloyd E., and Professor of History Lloyd E. Eastman. *Seeds of Destruction: Nationalist China in War and Revolution, 1937–1949*. 1984.
 - Edgerton-Tarpley, Kathryn. ‘Between War and Water: Farmer, City, and State in China’s Yellow River Flood of 1938–1947’. *Agricultural History* 90, no. 1 (2016): 94–116. [DOI](#).
 - Edwards, Louise. *Citizens of Beauty: Drawing Democratic Dreams in Republican China*. 2020.
 - ———. ‘Policing the Modern Woman in Republican China’. *Modern China* 26, no. 2 (2000): 115–47. [Link](#).

- Elder, Chris. *Interesting Times: Some New Zealanders in Republican China*. 2024.
- Elleman, Bruce, and Stephen Kotkin. *Manchurian Railways and the Opening of China: An International History: An International History*. 2015.
- Elliott, Mark C. 'The Limits of Tartary: Manchuria in Imperial and National Geographies'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 59, no. 3 (1 August 2000): 603–46. [DOI](#).
- Elman, Benjamin A. *A Cultural History of Modern Science in China*. 2009.
- Eng, Robert Y. *Economic Imperialism in China: Silk Production and Exports, 1861-1952*. 1986.
- Erbaugh, Mary S. 'The Secret History of the Hakkas: The Chinese Revolution as a Hakka Enterprise'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 132 (1992): 937–68. [Link](#).
- Esherick, Joseph. *Reform and Revolution in China: The 1911 Revolution in Hunan and Hubei*. 1976.
- Esherick, Joseph W. 'Introduction: 1911 and Chinese-Style Democracy'. *Twentieth-Century China* 38, no. 3 (2013): 210–12. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Reconsidering 1911: Lessons of a Sudden Revolution'. *Journal of Modern Chinese History* 6, no. 1 (2012): 1–14. [DOI](#).
- Etō, Shinkichi, and Harold Z Schiffrin. *The 1911 Revolution in China: Interpretive Essays*. 1984.
- Eykholt, Mark Steven. *Living the Limits of Occupation in Nanjing, China, 1937-1945*. 1998.
- Fairbank, John King, and Albert Feuerwerker. *The Cambridge History of China: Republican China 1912-1949, Part 2*. 1986.
- Faure, David. *Emperor and Ancestor: State and Lineage in South China*. 2007.
- Feigon, Lee. *Chen Duxiu, Founder of the Chinese Communist Party*. 2014.
- Feng, Chongyi, and David S. G. Goodman, eds. *North China at War: The Social Ecology of Revolution, 1937-1945*. 2000.
- Feng, Liping. 'Democracy and Elitism: The May Fourth Ideal of Literature'. *Modern China* 22, no. 2 (1996): 170–96. [Link](#).
- Feng, Youlan. *The Hall of Three Pines: An Account of My Life*. 2000.
- Fewsmith, Joseph. *Party, State, and Local Elites in Republican China: Merchant Organizations and Politics in Shanghai, 1890-1930*. 1985.
- Fitzgerald, John. *Awakening China: Politics, Culture, and Class in the Nationalist Revolution*. 1998.
- Fogel, Joshua A. *The Literature of Travel in the Japanese Rediscovery of China, 1862-1945*. 1996.
- ———. 'The Recent Boom in Shanghai Studies'. *Journal of the History of Ideas* 71, no. 2 (2010): 313–33. [Link](#).
- Fonoroff, Paul. *Chinese Movie Magazines: From Charlie Chaplin to Chairman Mao, 1921-1951*. 2018.
- Forbes, Andrew D. W. *Warlords and Muslims in Chinese Central Asia: A Political History of Republican Sinkiang 1911-1949*. 1986.
- Forster, Elisabeth. *1919 – The Year That Changed China: A New History of the New Culture Movement*. 2018.
- Fox, Josephine. 'Common Sense in Shanghai: The General Chamber of Commerce and Political Legitimacy in Republican China'. *History Workshop Journal* 2000, no. 50 (1 January 2000): 22–44. [DOI](#).
- Fu, Jia-Chen. *The Other Milk: Reinventing Soy in Republican China*. 2018.
- Fu, Poshek. *Passivity, Resistance, and Collaboration: Intellectual Choices in Occupied Shanghai, 1937-1945*. 1st ed. 1997.
- Fuller, Pierre. *Famine Relief in Warlord China*. 2021.
- Fung, Edmund S. K. 'Li Yüan-Hung and the Revolution of 1911'. *Monumenta Serica* 31 (1974): 151–71. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Nationalism and Modernity: The Politics of Cultural Conservatism in Republican China'. *Modern Asian Studies* 43, no. 03 (May 2009): 777–813. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Intellectual Foundations of Chinese Modernity: Cultural and Political Thought in the Republican Era*. 2010. [Link](#).
- Furth, Charlotte, ed. *The Limits of Change: Essays on Conservative Alternatives in Republican*

- China*. Electronic book. Reprint 2014. Harvard East Asian Series 84. 2014.
- Gamble, Sidney David. *Ting Hsien: A North China Rural Community*. 1954.
 - Gamsa, Mark. *The Chinese Translation of Russian Literature: Three Studies*. 2008. [Link](#).
 - Gao, Jie. *Saving the Nation through Culture: The Folklore Movement in Republican China*. 2019.
 - Gao, Yunxiang. *Sporting Gender: Women Athletes and Celebrity-Making during China's National Crisis, 1931-45*. 2013.
 - Gardella, Robert. *Harvesting Mountains: Fujian and the China Tea Trade, 1757-1937*. 1994.
 - Garver, John W. *Chinese-Soviet Relations, 1937-1945: The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. 1988.
 - Gasster, Michael. *Chinese Intellectuals and the Revolution of 1911: The Birth of Modern Chinese Radicalism*. 1973. [Link](#).
 - 'Gateway to Manchuria: The Port City of Dalian under Russian, Japanese and Chinese Control, 1898-1950'. *Comparative: Journal of Global History and Comparative Social Research*, 2012.
 - Gatu, Dagfinn. *Village China at War: The Impact of Resistance to Japan, 1937-1945*. 2008.
 - Gillin, Donald G. 'China's First Five-Year Plan: Industrialization under the Warlords as Reflected in the Policies of Yen Hsi-Shan in Shansi Province, 1930-1937'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 24, no. 2 (1965): 245-59. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Portrait of a Warlord: Yen Hsi-Shan in Shansi Province, 1911-1930'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 19, no. 3 (1960): 289-306. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Warlord: Yen Hsi-Shan in Shansi Province, 1911-1949*. 2015.
 - Glosser, Susan L. *Chinese Visions of Family and State, 1915-1953*. 2003.
 - Goldman, Merle. *Modern Chinese Literature in the May Fourth Era*. 1977.
 - Goodman, Bryna. 'Semi-Colonialism, Transnational Networks and News Flows in Early Republican Shanghai'. *China Review* 4, no. 1 (2004): 55-88. [Link](#).
 - ———. *The Suicide of Miss Xi: Democracy and Disenchantment in the Chinese Republic*. 2021.
 - Goodman, Bryna, and David S. G. Goodman. *Twentieth-Century Colonialism and China: Localities, the Everyday and the World*. 2012.
 - Goodman, David S. G. *Social and Political Change in Revolutionary China: The Taihang Base Area in the War of Resistance to Japan, 1937-1945*. 2000.
 - Goossaert, Vincent. *The Taoists of Peking, 1800-1949: A Social History of Urban Clerics*. 2007.
 - Graziani, Sofia. 'May Fourth Youth Day From Yan'an to the Early People's Republic: The Politics of Commemoration and the Discursive Construction of Youth'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 237-52. [Link](#).
 - Grieder, Jerome B. *Hu Shih and the Chinese Renaissance: Liberalism in the Chinese Revolution, 1917-1937*. 1970. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Intellectuals and the State in Modern China: A Narrative History*. 1981.
 - Grypma, Sonya. *Nursing Shifts in Sichuan: Canadian Missions and Wartime China, 1937-1951*. 2021.
 - Gu, Edward X. 'Who Was Mr Democracy? The May Fourth Discourse of Populist Democracy and the Radicalization of Chinese Intellectuals (1915-1922)'. *Modern Asian Studies* 35, no. 3 (2001): 589-621. [Link](#).
 - Gunn, Edward. *Rewriting Chinese: Style and Innovation in Twentieth-Century Chinese Prose*. 1991.
 - Gunn, Edward M. *Unwelcome Muse: Chinese Literature in Shanghai and Peking, 1937-1945*. 1980.
 - Guo, Yi. *Freedom of the Press in China: A Conceptual History, 1831-1949*. 2020.
 - Hao, Chang. *Chinese Intellectuals in Crisis: Search for Order and Meaning, 1890-1911*. First Edition. 1987.
 - Harrell, Paula. *Sowing the Seeds of Change: Chinese Students, Japanese Teachers, 1895-1905*. 1992.
 - Harrison, Henrietta. *China: Inventing the Nation*. Inventing the Nation. 2010.
 - ———. 'Newspapers and Nationalism in Rural China 1890-1929'. *Past & Present*, no. 166 (2000): 181-204. [Link](#).

- ———. *The Making of the Republican Citizen: Political Ceremonies and Symbols in China 1911-1929*. 1999. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Man Awakened from Dreams: One Man's Life in a North China Village, 1857-1942*. 2005.
- Hayes, Jack Patrick. *A Change in Worlds on the Sino-Tibetan Borderlands: Politics, Economies, and Environments in Northern Sichuan*. 2013.
- Hayhoe, Ruth. 'Towards the Forging of a Chinese University Ethos: Zhendan and Fudan, 1903-1919'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 94 (1983): 323-41. [Link](#).
- He, Qiliang. *Newspapers and the Journalistic Public in Republican China: 1917 as a Significant Year of Journalism*. 2018.
- ———. *Newspapers and the Journalistic Public in Republican China: 1917 as a Significant Year of Journalism*. 2018.
- Henshaw, Jonathan, Craig A. Smith, and Norman Smith. *Translating the Occupation: The Japanese Invasion of China, 1931-45*. 2021.
- ———. *Translating the Occupation: The Japanese Invasion of China, 1931-45*. 2021.
- Hershatler, Gail. *The Workers of Tianjin, 1900-1949*. 1993.
- Hershatler, Gail, and Wang Zheng. 'Chinese History: A Useful Category of Gender Analysis'. *The American Historical Review* 113, no. 5 (2008): 1404-21. [Link](#).
- Hill, Joshua. *Voting as a Rite: A History of Elections in Modern China*, 2019. [Link](#).
- Hill, Michael Gibbs. *Lin Shu, Inc.: Translation and the Making of Modern Chinese Culture*. 2013.
- Hillier, Andrew. *Mediating Empire: An English Family in China, 1817-1927*. 2020.
- Hip, Hung yok. *Intellectuals in Revolutionary China, 1921-1949*. 2009.
- Hockx, Denton &. *Literary Societies Of Republican China*. 1955.
- Hockx, Michel. *Questions of Style: Literary Societies and Literary Journals in Modern China, 1911-1937*. 2017.
- Hon, Tze-Ki. 'Ethnic and Cultural Pluralism: Gu Jiegang's Vision of a New China in His Studies of Ancient History'. *Modern China* 22, no. 3 (1996): 315-39. [Link](#).
- ———. *Revolution As Restoration: Guocui Xuebao and China's Path to Modernity, 1905-1911*. 2013.
- Hon, Tze-ki, and Robert Culp. *The Politics of Historical Production in Late Qing and Republican China*. 2007.
- Honig, Emily. *Sisters and Strangers: Women in the Shanghai Cotton Mills, 1919-1949*. 1992.
- ———. 'The Politics of Prejudice: Subei People in Republican-Era Shanghai'. *Modern China* 15, no. 3 (1989): 243-74. [Link](#).
- Hooper, Beverley. *China Stands Up: Ending the Western Presence, 1948-1950*. 1986.
- Howard, Joshua H. *Workers at War: Labor in China's Arsenals, 1937-1953*. 2004.
- Hsieh, Winston and Hoover Institution. *Chinese Historiography on the Revolution of 1911: A Critical Survey and a Selected Bibliography*. 1975.
- Hsiung, James Chieh. *China's Bitter Victory: The War With Japan, 1937-1945*. 1992.
- Hsu, Francis L. K. *Under the Ancestors' Shadow: Kinship, Personality, and Social Mobility in China*. 1948.
- Hu, Sheng, and Danian Liu, eds. *The 1911 Revolution: A Retrospective After 70 Years*. 1983.
- Huang, Jianli. *The Politics of Depoliticization in Republican China: Guomindang Policy Towards Student Political Activism, 1927-1949*. 1996.
- Huenemann, Ralph William. *The Dragon and the Iron Horse: The Economics of Railroads in China, 1876-1937*. 1981.
- Hung, Chang-tai. *Going to the People: Chinese Intellectuals and Folk Literature, 1918-1937*. 1985.
- ———. *War and Popular Culture: Resistance in Modern China, 1937-1945*. 1994. [Link](#).
- Hutters, Theodore. *Bringing the World Home: Appropriating the West in Late Qing and Early Republican China*. 2017.
- Isaacs, Harold Robert. *The Tragedy of the Chinese Revolution*. 1951.
- Israel, John. *Lianda: A Chinese University in War and Revolution*. 1998.

- Itoh, Mayumi. *The Making of China's War with Japan: Zhou Enlai and Zhang Xueliang*. 2016.
- Jacobs, Justin. 'Preparing the People for Mass Clemency: The 1956 Japanese War Crimes Trials in Shenyang and Taiyuan'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 205 (2011): 152–72. [Link](#).
- Jansen, Marius B. *The Japanese and Sun Yat-Sen*. 1970.
- Jeans, Roger B. *Democracy and Socialism in Republican China: The Politics of Zhang Junmai (Carsun Chang), 1906-1941*. 1997.
- Jenco, Leigh K. *Changing Referents: Learning Across Space and Time in China and the West*. 2015.
- ———. 'Culture as History: Envisioning Change in the May Fourth Era'. In *Changing Referents: Learning Across Space and Time in China and the West*. 2015.
- Jenks, Robert Darrah. *Insurgency and Social Disorder in Guizhou: The 'Miao' Rebellion, 1854-1873*. 1994.
- Johnson, Chalmers. *Peasant Nationalism and Communist Power: The Emergence of Revolutionary China, 1937-1945*. 1st ed. 1962.
- Johnson, Tina Phillips. *Childbirth in Republican China: Delivering Modernity*. 2011.
- Jones, Andrew F. *Yellow Music: Media Culture and Colonial Modernity in the Chinese Jazz Age*. 2001.
- Jordan, Donald A. *The Northern Expedition: China's National Revolution of 1926–1928*. 2019.
- Jowett, Philip. *China and Japan at War, 1937–1945: Rare Photographs from Wartime Archives*. 2016.
- Judge, Joan. *Republican Lens: Gender, Visuality, and Experience in the Early Chinese Periodical Press*. 2015.
- Kai-shek, Chiang. *Outline of the New Life Movement*. Translated by Madame Chiang Kai-shek. n.d.
- Kaiyuan, Zhang. 'A General Review of the Study of the Revolution of 1911 in the People's Republic of China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 39, no. 3 (1 May 1980): 525–31. [DOI](#).
- Kaiyuan, Zhang, Liu Wangling, and Ernst Schwintzer. 'The 1911 Revolution: The State of the Field in 1982'. *Late Imperial China* 6, no. 1 (1985): 113–22. [Link](#).
- Karl, Rebecca E. *Staging the World: Chinese Nationalism at the Turn of the Twentieth Century*. 2002. [Link](#).
- Kaske, Elisabeth. *The Politics of Language in Chinese Education: 1895 - 1919*. 2008.
- Keller, Charles A. 'The Christian Student Movement, YMCAs, and Transnationalism in Republican China'. *The Journal of American-East Asian Relations* 13 (2004): 55–80. [Link](#).
- Kenley, David. *New Culture in a New World: The May Fourth Movement and the Chinese Diaspora in Singapore, 1919-1932*. 2004.
- ———. *New Culture in a New World: The May Fourth Movement and the Chinese Diaspora in Singapore, 1919-1932*. 2004.
- Kirby, William C. *Germany and Republican China*. 1984.
- Kirby William C., Lin Man-houng, Shih James Chin, and Pietz David A. *State and Economy in Republican China: A Handbook for Scholars* 2 vols.. 2020.
- Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella's Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005.
- Köll, Elisabeth. *From Cotton Mill to Business Empire: The Emergence of Regional Enterprises in Modern China*. 2020.
- Kueh, Y. Y. *Agricultural Instability in China, 1931-1990: Weather, Technology, and Institutions*. 1995.
- Kuo, Ya-Pei. 'A Century Later: New Readings of May Fourth'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 135–37. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Polarities and the May Fourth Polemical Culture: Provenance of the "Conservative" Category'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 174–89. [Link](#).
- Kwan, Daniel Y. K. *Marxist Intellectuals and the Chinese Labor Movement: A Study of Deng Zhongxia (1894-1933)*. 1997.
- Lai, John T. P. *Literary Representations of Christianity in Late Qing and Republican China*. 2019.
- Lai, Sherman Xiaogang. *A Springboard to Victory: Shandong Province and Chinese Communist*

- Military and Financial Strength, 1937-1945*. 2011.
- Laitinen, Kauko. *Chinese Nationalism in the Late Qing Dynasty: Zhang Binglin as an Anti-Manchu Propagandist*. 1990.
 - Lan, Hua R, and Fong, Vanessa L. *Women in Republican China: A Sourcebook*. 1999.
 - Lanza, Fabio. *Behind the Gate Inventing Students in Beijing*. 2010. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'Of Chronology, Failure, and Fidelity: When Did the May Fourth Movement End?' *Twentieth-Century China* 38, no. 1 (2013): 53–70. [Link](#).
 - ———. *The End of Concern: Maoist China, Activism, and Asian Studies*. 2017.
 - Lary, Diana. *China's Republic*. 2007.
 - ———. 'Drowned Earth: The Strategic Breaching of the Yellow River Dyke, 1938'. *War in History* 8, no. 2 (2001): 191–207. [Link](#).
 - ———. *The Chinese People at War: Human Suffering and Social Transformation, 1937-1945*. 2010.
 - ———. *Warlord Soldiers: Chinese Common Soldiers, 1911-1937*. Contemporary China Institute Publications. 2010.
 - ———. 'Warlord Studies'. *Modern China* 6, no. 4 (1980): 439–70. [Link](#).
 - Lary, Diana, and Lary. *Region and Nation: The Kwangsi Clique in Chinese Politics 1925-1937*. 1974.
 - Lary, Diana, and Stephen MacKinnon. *Scars of War: The Impact of Warfare on Modern China*. 2011.
 - Lawson, Joseph. 'Unsettled Lands: Labour and Land Cultivation in Western China during the War of Resistance (1937–1945)'. *Modern Asian Studies* 49, no. 05 (September 2015): 1442–84. [DOI](#).
 - Lawson, Joseph D. 'Warlord Colonialism: State Fragmentation and Chinese Rule in Kham, 1911-1949'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 72, no. 2 (2013): 299–318. [Link](#).
 - Lean, Eugenia. *Public Passions: The Trial of Shi Jianqiao and the Rise of Popular Sympathy in Republican China*. 2007.
 - Leck, Greg. *Captives of Empire: The Japanese Internment of Allied Civilians in China, 1941-1945*. 2006.
 - Lee, Chong-sik. *Counterinsurgency in Manchuria: The Japanese Experience, 1931-1940*. 1967.
 - Lee, Haiyan. '"A Dime Store of Words": Liberty Magazine and the Cultural Logic of the Popular Press'. *Twentieth-Century China* 33, no. 1 (2007): 53–80. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Revolution of the Heart: A Genealogy of Love in China, 1900-1950*. 2010.
 - Lee, Nelson K. 'How Is a Political Public Space Made? – The Birth of Tiananmen Square and the May Fourth Movement'. *Political Geography* 28, no. 1 (1 January 2009): 32–43. [DOI](#).
 - Lei, Sean Hsiang-lin. 'From Changshan to a New Anti-Malarial Drug: Re-Networking Chinese Drugs and Excluding Chinese Doctors'. *Social Studies of Science* 29, no. 3 (1 June 1999): 323–58. [DOI](#).
 - Leibold, J. *Reconfiguring Chinese Nationalism: How the Qing Frontier and Its Indigenes Became Chinese*. 2016.
 - Leibold, James. 'Competing Narratives of Racial Unity in Republican China From the Yellow Emperor to Peking Man'. *Modern China* 32, no. 2 (4 January 2006): 181–220. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Xinhai Remembered: From Han Racial Revolution to Great Revival of the Chinese Nation'. *Asian Ethnicity* 15, no. 1 (2 January 2014): 1–20. [DOI](#).
 - Leutner, Mechthild, and Izabella Goikhman. *State, Society and Governance in Republican China*. 2013.
 - Levy, Jr Marion J. *The Family Revolution in Modern China*. 2014.
 - Li, Hongshan. 'An Administrative Success and a Political Failure: The Nationalist Policy Toward Studying Abroad, 1928–49'. *Twentieth-Century China* 23, no. 1 (1997): 63–99. [Link](#).
 - Li, Lillian M. *China's Silk Trade: Traditional Industry in the Modern World, 1842-1937*. 1981.
 - ———. *Fighting Famine in North China: State, Market, and Environmental Decline, 1690s-1990s*. 2007.
 - Li, Lincoln. *The Japanese Army in North China, 1937-1941: Problems of Political and Economic Control*. 1975.

- Liew, K. S. *Struggle for Democracy: Sung Chiao-Jen and the 1911 Chinese Revolution*. 1971.
- Lim, Susanna Soojung. *China and Japan in the Russian Imagination, 1685-1922: To the Ends of the Orient*, 2013.
- Lin, Pei-yin, and Weipin Tsai. *Print, Profit, and Perception: Ideas, Information and Knowledge in Chinese Societies, 1895-1949*. 2014.
- Lin, Xiaoqing Diana. *Peking University: Chinese Scholarship and Intellectuals, 1898-1937*. 2012.
- Lin, Yusheng. *The Crisis of Chinese Consciousness: Radical Antitraditionalism in the May Fourth Era*. 1979.
- Lincoln, Toby. 'Fleeing from Firestorms: Government, Cities, Native Place Associations and Refugees in the Anti-Japanese War of Resistance'. *Urban History* 38, no. Special Issue 03 (2011): 437–56. [DOI](#).
- Lipman, Jonathan N. *Familiar Strangers: A History of Muslims in Northwest China*. 2011.
- Liu, Jennifer. *Indoctrinating the Youth: Secondary Education in Wartime China and Postwar Taiwan, 1937–1960*. 2024.
- Liu, Liyan. 'The Man Who Molded Mao: Yang Changji and the First Generation of Chinese Communists'. *Modern China* 32, no. 4 (2006): 483–512. [Link](#).
- Liu, Lydia He, Rebecca E. Karl, and Dorothy Ko. *The Birth of Chinese Feminism: Essential Texts in Transnational Theory*. 2013.
- Liu, Wennan. 'Moralized Hygiene and Nationalized Body: Anti-Cigarette Campaigns in China on the Eve of the 1911 Revolution'. *Cross-Currents: East Asian History and Culture Review* 2, no. 2 (2013): 213–43. [Link](#).
- Lu, Suping, ed. *A Mission Under Duress: The Nanjing Massacre and Post-Massacre Social Conditions Documented by American Diplomats*. 2010.
- ———. *They Were in Nanjing - The Nanjing Massacre Witnessed by American and British Nationals*. 2004.
- Lu, Xun, and Julia Lovell. *The Real Story of Ah-Q and Other Tales of China: The Complete Fiction of Lu Xun*. Penguin Classics. 2009.
- Lufkin, Felicity. *Folk Art and Modern Culture in Republican China*. 2016.
- Lutz, Jessie Gregory. *China and the Christian Colleges, 1850-1950*. 1971.
- Ma, Yuxin. *Women Journalists and Feminism in China, 1898-1937*. 2010.
- Macdonald, Angus. *The Urban Origins of Rural Revolution in Hunan*, 1974.
- MacKinnon, Stephen R. *China at War: Regions of China, 1937-1945*. 2007.
- MacKinnon, Stephen R. 'The Peiyang Army, Yuan Shih-K'ai, and the Origins of Modern Chinese Warlordism'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 32, no. 3 (1973): 405–23. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'The Peiyang Army, Yuan Shih-k'ai, and the Origins of Modern Chinese Warlordism'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 32, no. 3 (1973): 405–23. [DOI](#).
- MacKinnon, Stephen R. 'Toward a History of the Chinese Press in the Republican Period'. *Modern China* 23, no. 1 (1997): 3–32. [Link](#).
- MacKinnon, Stephen R., and Oris Friesen. *China Reporting: An Oral History of American Journalism in the 1930s and 1940s*. 2022.
- Madancy, Joyce. 'Unearthing Popular Attitudes toward the Opium Trade and Opium Suppression in Late Qing and Early Republican Fujian'. *Modern China* 27, no. 4 (2001): 436–83. [Link](#).
- Madancy, Joyce A. 'Revolution, Religion and the Poppy: Opium and the Rebellion of the "Sixteenth Emperor" in Early Republican Fujian'. *Republican China* 21, no. 1 (1995): 1–41. [Link](#).
- Manela, Erez. 'Imagining Woodrow Wilson in Asia: Dreams of East-West Harmony and the Revolt against Empire in 1919'. *The American Historical Review* 111, no. 5 (2006): 1327–51. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Wilsonian Moment: Self-Determination and the International Origins of Anticolonial Nationalism*. 2007.
- Margolies, David, Qing Cao, Knowledge Unlatched (Firm), and Open Research Library, eds. *Utopia and Modernity in China: Contradictions in Transition*. Electronic book. 2022.
- MASAFUMI, ASADA. 'The China-Russia-Japan Military Balance in Manchuria, 1906-1918'. *Modern Asian Studies* 44, no. 6 (1 November 2010): 1283–1311. [DOI](#).
- McCord, Edward A. *The Power of the Gun: The Emergence of Modern Chinese Warlordism*. 1993.

[Link](#).

- ———. 'Warlords against Warlordism: The Politics of Anti-Militarism in Early Twentieth-Century China'. *Modern Asian Studies* 30, no. 4 (1996): 795–827. [Link](#).
- McCormack, Gavan. *Chang Tso-Lin in Northeast China, 1911-1928: China, Japan, and the Manchurian Idea*. 1977.
- McDonald, Angus W. *The Urban Origins of Rural Revolution: Elites and the Masses in Hunan Province, China, 1911-1927..* 1978.
- Merkel-Hess, Kate. *The Rural Modern: Reconstructing the Self and State in Republican China*. 2016.
- 'Middle County Radicalism: The May Fourth Movement in Hangzhou', n.d.
- Mitra, Sabaree. *China's May Fourth Movement: New Narratives and Perspectives*. 2023.
- Mitter, Rana. '1911: The Unanchored Chinese Revolution'. *The China Quarterly* 208 (2011): 1009–20. [DOI](#).
- ———. *A Bitter Revolution: China's Struggle with the Modern World*. 2004.
- ———. *China's War with Japan, 1937-1945: The Struggle for Survival*. 2013.
- ———. 'Complicity, Repression, and Regionalism: Yan Baohang and Centripetal Nationalism, 1931-1949'. *Modern China* 25, no. 1 (1 January 1999): 44–68. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Manchurian Myth: Nationalism, Resistance and Collaboration in Modern China*. 2000.
- Moore, Aaron William. 'Talk About Heroes: Expressions of Self-Mobilization and Despair in Chinese War Diaries, 1911 - 1938'. *Twentieth-Century China* 34, no. 2 (2009): 30–54. [Link](#).
- Morris, Andrew D. *Marrow of the Nation: A History of Sport and Physical Culture in Republican China*. 1st ed. 2004.
- Moser, Michael J., and Yeone Wei-chih Moser. *Foreigners Within the Gates: The Legations at Peking*. 1993.
- Mote, Frederick W. *Japanese-Sponsored Governments in China, 1937-1945: An Annotated Bibliography Compiled from Materials in the Chinese Collection of the Hoover Library*. 1954.
- Mueggler, Erik. *The Paper Road: Archive and Experience in the Botanical Exploration of West China and Tibet*. 2011.
- Mühlhahn, Klaus. 'The Dark Side of Globalization: The Concentration Camps in Republican China in Global Perspective'. *World History Connected* 6, no. 1 (2009). [Link](#).
- Murray, Dian H., and Qin Baoqi. *The Origins of the Tiandihui: The Chinese Triads in Legend and History*. 1994.
- Muscolino, Micah S. *Fishing Wars and Environmental Change in Late Imperial and Modern China*. 2020.
- ———. 'Refugees, Land Reclamation, and Militarized Landscapes in Wartime China: Huanglongshan, Shaanxi, 1937-45'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 69, no. 2 (2010): 453–78. [Link](#).
- 'Nash Put (1913)'. In *Wikipedia*, 27 April 2020. [Link](#).
- Nathan, Andrew James. *Peking Politics, 1918-1923: Factionalism and the Failure of Constitutionalism*. 1976.
- Nedostup, Rebecca. *Superstitious Regimes: Religion and the Politics of Chinese Modernity*. Electronic book. Harvard East Asian Monographs 322. 2010.
- Neighbors, Jennifer M. 'The Long Arm of Qing Law? Qing Dynasty Homicide Rulings in Republican Courts'. *Modern China* 35, no. 1 (1 January 2009): 3–37. [DOI](#).
- O'Connor, Peter. *The English-Language Press Networks of East Asia, 1918- 1945*. 2010.
- O'Malley-Sutton, Simone. *The Chinese May Fourth Generation and the Irish Literary Revival: Writers and Fighters*. 2023.
- Ong, Aihwa, and Donald Macon Nonini, eds. *Ungrounded Empires: The Cultural Politics of Modern Chinese Transnationalism*. 1997.
- Ono, Kazuko. 'Women in the 1911 Revolution'. In *Chinese Women in a Century of Revolution*. 1988.
- Ou, Chaoquan. *Life in a Kam Village in Southwest China, 1930-1949*. 2007. [Link](#).
- Paine, S. C. M. *The Sino-Japanese War of 1894-1895: Perceptions, Power, and Primacy*. New Ed. 2005.

- Pan, Lynn. *When True Love Came to China*. 2015.
- Peattie, Mark, Edward J. Drea, and Hans J. Van de Ven. *The Battle for China: Essays on the Military History of the Sino-Japanese War of 1937-1945*. 2010.
- Peck, Graham. *Two Kinds of Time*. 2018.
- Pepper, Suzanne. 'The Political Odyssey of an Intellectual Construct: Peasant Nationalism and the Study of China's Revolutionary History: A Review Essay'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 63, no. 1 (2004): 105–25. [Link](#).
- Perry, Elizabeth J. *Rebels and Revolutionaries in North China, 1845-1945*. 1983.
- ———. *Shanghai on Strike: The Politics of Chinese Labor*. 1995.
- Pickowicz, Paul G. 'Melodramatic Representation and the "May Fourth" Tradition of Chinese Cinema'. In *From May Fourth to June Fourth: Fiction and Film in Twentieth-Century China*, edited by Ellen WIDMER and David Der-wei Wang, 295–326. 2009. [DOI](#).
- Pietz, David. *Engineering the State: The Huai River and Reconstruction in Nationalist China, 1927–37*. 2018.
- *Pioneer of the Chinese Revolution: Zhang Binglin and Confucianism*. 1990.
- Pomeranz, Kenneth. *The Making of a Hinterland State, Society, and Economy in Inland North China, 1853-1937*. 1993.
- Porter, Robin. *Industrial Reformers in Republican China*. 2020.
- Price, Don C. *Russia and the Roots of the Chinese Revolution, 1896-1911..* 2014.
- Pye, Lucia W. *Warlord Politics*, 1971.
- Rabe, John. *The Good Man of Nanking: The Diaries of John Rabe*. Reprint. 2000.
- Rahav, Shakhar. 'A May Fourth "Peach Blossom Garden":' *Twentieth-Century China* 33, no. 1 (2007): 81–103. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Rise of Political Intellectuals in Modern China: May Fourth Societies and the Roots of Mass-Party Politics*. 2015.
- Rankin, Mary Backus. *Early Chinese Revolutionaries: Radical Intellectuals in Shanghai and Chekiang, 1902-1911*. 1971.
- ———. *Elite Activism and Political Transformation in China: Zhejiang Province, 1865-1911*. 1987.
- Ransmeier, Johanna S. *Sold People: Traffickers and Family Life in North China*. 2017.
- Reardon-Anderson, James. *Reluctant Pioneers: China's Expansion Northward, 1644-1937*. 2005.
- ———. *The Study of Change: Chemistry in China, 1840-1949*. 1991.
- Reinhardt, Anne. *Navigating Semi-Colonialism: Shipping, Sovereignty, and Nation Building in China, 1860–1937*. 2020.
- Reinhold, Christiane I. *Studying the Enemy: Japan Hands in Republican China and Their Quest for National Identity*. 2001.
- Remick, Elizabeth J. 'Police-Run Brothels in Republican Kunming'. *Modern China* 33, no. 4 (10 January 2007): 423–61. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Regulating Prostitution in China: Gender and Local Statebuilding, 1900-1937*. 2014.
- Reynolds, Douglas. *China, 1898-1912: The Xinzhen Revolution and Japan*. Electronic book. 1993.
- Rhoads, Edward. *China's Republican Revolution: The Case of Kwangtung, 1895-1913*. 1975.
- Rhoads, Edward J. M. *Manchus and Han: Ethnic Relations and Political Power in Late Qing and Early Republican China, 1861–1928*. 2000. [Link](#).
- Rodao, Florentino. 'Japan and the Axis, 1937-8: Recognition of the Franco Regime and Manchukuo'. *Journal of Contemporary History* 44, no. 3 (1 July 2009): 431–47. [Link](#).
- Rodriguez, Andres. *Frontier Fieldwork: Building a Nation in China's Borderlands, 1919–45*. 2022.
- Rodriguez, Sarah Mellors. *Reproductive Realities in Modern China: Birth Control and Abortion, 1911–2021*. 2023.
- Rogaski, Ruth and American Council of Learned Societies. *Hygienic Modernity: Meanings of Health and Disease in Treaty-Port China*. 2004. [Link](#).
- Rosenbaum, Arthur Lewis. *New Perspectives on Yenching University, 1916-1952: A Liberal Education for a New China*. 2015.
- Rowe, William T. *Crimson Rain: Seven Centuries of Violence in a Chinese County*. 2007.

- Rudolph, Henrike. *Germany and Vocational Education in Republican China: Traveling Texts, Touring Skills*. 2022.
- Sakamoto, Hiroko. 'The Cult of "Love and Eugenics" in May Fourth Movement Discourse'. *Positions: East Asia Cultures Critique* 12, no. 2 (2004): 329–76. [Link](#).
- Sang, Bing. 'The Divergence and Convergence of China's Written and Spoken Languages: Re-assessing the Vernacular Language During the May Fourth Period'. *Twentieth-Century China* 38, no. 1 (2013): 71–93. [Link](#).
- Schiffrin, Harold Z. *Sun Yat-Sen and the Origins of the Chinese Revolution*. 1970.
- ———. *Sun Yat-Sen, Reluctant Revolutionary*. 1980.
- Schillinger, Nicolas. *The Body and Military Masculinity in Late Qing and Early Republican China: The Art of Governing Soldiers*. 2016.
- Schluessel, Eric. *The World as Seen from Yarkand: Ghulām Muḥammad Khān's 1920s Chronicle Mā Tīṭayni[] Wāqī'asi*. 2014.
- Schmalzer, Sigrid. *The People's Peking Man Popular Science and Human Identity in Twentieth-Century China*. 2008. [Link](#).
- Schneider, Laurence A. *Ku Chieh-Kang and China's New History: Nationalism and the Quest for Alternative Traditions*. 1971.
- Schoppa, R. Keith. *Blood Road: The Mystery of Shen Dingyi in Revolutionary China*. Electronic book. 1995. [Link](#).
- ———. *Chinese Elites and Political Change: Zhejiang Province in the Early Twentieth Century*. Harvard East Asian Series 96. 1982.
- ———. *In a Sea of Bitterness: Refugees During the Sino-Japanese War*. 2011.
- Schrecker, John E. *Imperialism and Chinese Nationalism: Germany in Shantung*. 2013.
- Schurmann, Franz, and David Milton, eds. *The China Reader: Republican China*. 1967.
- Schwarcz, Vera. 'A Curse on the Great Wall: The Problem of Enlightenment in Modern China'. *Theory and Society* 13, no. 3 (1984): 455–70. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Remapping May Fourth: Between Nationalism and Enlightenment'. *Republican China* 12, no. 1 (1986): 20–35. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Chinese Enlightenment: Intellectuals and the Legacy of the May Fourth Movement of 1919*. 1986.
- Schwartz, Benjamin I. *Reflections on the May Fourth Movement*. 1972.
- Schwartz, Benjamin. *In Search of Wealth and Power: Yen Fu and the West*. 2009.
- Selden, Mark. *China in Revolution: The Yen'an Way Revisited*. 1995.
- ———. *The Yen'an Way in Revolutionary China*. 1971.
- Sewell, Bill. *Constructing Empire: The Japanese in Changchun, 1905–45*. 2019.
- Seybolt, Peter J. *Throwing The Emperor From His Horse: Portrait Of A Village Leader In China, 1923-1995*. 1996.
- Shao, Qin. 'Tempest over Teapots: The Vilification of Teahouse Culture in Early Republican China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 57, no. 4 (1998): 1009–41. [DOI](#).
- Shen, Grace Yen. *Unearthing the Nation: Modern Geology and Nationalism in Republican China*. 2014.
- Sheridan, James E. *China in Disintegration: The Republican Era in Chinese History, 1912-1949*. 1975.
- Sheridan, James E. *Chinese Warlord: The Career of Feng Yü-Hsiang*. 1966.
- Shi, Mingzheng. 'From Imperial Gardens to Public Parks: The Transformation of Urban Space in Early Twentieth-Century Beijing'. *Modern China* 24, no. 3 (1998): 219–54. [Link](#).
- Shih, Shu-mei. *The Lure of the Modern: Writing Modernism in Semicolonial China, 1917-1937*. 2001.
- Shyu, Larry N., and David P. Barrett. *China in the Anti-Japanese War, 1937-1945: Politics, Culture, and Society*. 2000.
- Smith, S. A. *Like Cattle and Horses: Nationalism and Labor in Shanghai, 1895-1927*. 2002.
- Soon, Wayne. 'Science, Medicine, and Confucianism in the Making of China and Southeast Asia —Lim Boon Keng and the Overseas Chinese, 1897–1937'. *Twentieth-Century China* 39, no. 1

- (2014): 24–43. [Link](#).
- Stafford, Francis E, and Hanchao Lu. *The Birth of a Republic: Francis Stafford's Photographs of China's 1911 Revolution and Beyond*. 2010.
 - Stapleton, Kristin. *Civilizing Chengdu: Chinese Urban Reform, 1895-1937*. 2000.
 - ———. 'Urban Politics in an Age of "Secret Societies": The Cases of Shanghai and Chengdu'. *Republican China* 22, no. 1 (1996): 23–63. [Link](#).
 - Stephens, Thomas B. *Order and Discipline in China: The Shanghai Mixed Court 1911-1927*. 2016.
 - Strand, David. *An Unfinished Republic: Leading by Word and Deed in Modern China*. 2011. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Rickshaw Beijing: City People and Politics in the 1920s*. 1993. [Link](#).
 - Strauss, Julia C. 'Contours and Templates: Assessing the Reassessments of May Fourth'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 253–58. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Strong Institutions in Weak Polities: State Building in Republican China, 1927-1940*. 1998.
 - Sugihara, Kaoru. *Japan, China, and the Growth of the Asian International Economy, 1850-1949*. 2005.
 - Suleski, Ronald Stanley. *Daily Life for the Common People of China, 1850 to 1950: Understanding Chaoben Culture*. 2018.
 - Sun, Lung-kee. 'Mystical Aspects of May Fourth Thinking'. *Republican China* 12, no. 1 (1986): 36–66. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'The Dialogue Between Two Revolutions: 1789 and 1911'. *Republican China* 17, no. 1 (1991): 1–20. [Link](#).
 - Sun, Youli. *China and the Origins of the Pacific War, 1931-41*. 1996.
 - Suping Lu. 'The Nanjing Massacre: Primary Source Records and Secondary Interpretations—A Textual Critique of Bob Tadashi Wakabayashi's Review'. *China Review International*, no. 3/4 (2013): 259. [Link](#).
 - Sutton, Donald S. *Provincial Militarism and the Chinese Republic: The Yunnan Army, 1905-25*. 1980.
 - Tam, Gina Anne. *Dialect and Nationalism in China, 1860–1960*. 2020.
 - Teow, See Heng. *Japan's Cultural Policy Toward China, 1918-1931: A Comparative Perspective*. Harvard East Asian Monographs 175. 1999.
 - Thai, Philip. *China's War on Smuggling: Law, Economic Life, and the Making of the Modern State, 1842–1965*. 2018.
 - Theaker, Hannah. 'Old Rebellions, New Minorities: Ma Family Leaders and Debates Over Communal Representation Following the Xinhai Rebellion, 1911'. *Global Intellectual History* 7, no. 6 (2 November 2022): 1016–36. [DOI](#).
 - Thomson, James Claude. *While China Faced West: American Reformers in Nationalist China, 1928-1937*. 1969.
 - Thornton, Patricia A. *Disciplining the State: Virtue, Violence and State-Making in China*. 2020.
 - Tien, Hung-mao. *Government and Politics in Kuomintang China, 1927-1937*. 1972.
 - Ting, Lee-hsia Hsu, Hsü Li-hsia Ting, and Mme Lee-Hsia Hsu Ting. *Government Control of the Press in Modern China, 1900-1949*. 1974.
 - Tran, Lisa. 'Sex and Equality in Republican China: The Debate over the Adultery Law'. *Modern China* 35, no. 2 (2009): 191–223. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'Sex and Equality in Republican China The Debate over the Adultery Law'. *Modern China* 35, no. 2 (3 January 2009): 191–223. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'The Concubine in Republican China: Social Perception and Legal Construction'. *Études Chinoises* 28, no. 1 (2009): 119–49. [DOI](#).
 - Tsai, W. *Reading Shenbao: Nationalism, Consumerism and Individuality in China 1919–37*. 2009.
 - Tsin, Michael. 'Overlapping Histories: Writing Prison and Penal Practices in Late Imperial and Early Republican China'. *Journal of World History* 20, no. 1 (2009): 69–97. [DOI](#).
 - Tsin, Michael T. W. *Nation, Governance, and Modernity in China: Canton 1900-1927*. 1 edition. 2003.
 - Tsu, Jing, and Benjamin A Elman, eds. *Science and Technology in Modern China, 1880s-1940s*. 2014.

- Tsu, Timothy Yun Hui. 'Japan's "Yellow Peril": The Chinese in Imperial Japan and Colonial Korea'. *Japanese Studies* 30, no. 2 (1 September 2010): 161–83. [DOI](#).
- Tsui, Brian. *China's Conservative Revolution: The Quest for a New Order, 1927–1949*. 2018.
- Tuchman, Barbara W. *Stilwell and the American Experience in China: 1911–1945*. 2017.
- Tyler, Christian. *Wild West China: The Taming of Xinjiang*. 2004.
- Van de Ven, Hans J. *China at War: Triumph and Tragedy in the Emergence of the New China 1937–1952*. 2017.
- Vautrin, Minnie. *Terror in Minnie Vautrin's Nanjing: Diaries and Correspondence, 1937–38*. Edited by Suping Lu. 2008.
- Ven, Hans J. Van de. *War and Nationalism in China, 1925–1945*. 2003.
- Wakabayashi, Bob Tadashi. *The Nanking Atrocity, 1937–1938: Complicating the Picture*. 2017.
- Wakefield, David. *Fenja: Household Division and Inheritance in Qing and Republican China*. 1998.
- Wakeman, Frederic. *Spymaster: Dai Li and the Chinese Secret Service*. 2003.
- Wakeman, Frederic E. 'Policing Modern Shanghai'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 115 (1 September 1988): 408–40. [Link](#).
- ———. *Policing Shanghai, 1927–1937*. 1996.
- ———. *The Shanghai Badlands: Wartime Terrorism and Urban Crime, 1937–1941*. First Edition. 1996.
- Wakeman, Frederic, and Richard Louis Edmonds, eds. *Reappraising Republican China*. 2000.
- Waldron, Arthur. *From War to Nationalism: China's Turning Point, 1924–1925*. 2003.
- Walker, Michael. *The 1929 Sino-Soviet War: The War Nobody Knew*. 2021.
- WAN, Zhaoyuan. *Science and the Confucian Religion of Kang Youwei (1858–1927): China Before the Conflict Thesis*. 2021.
- Wang, Chengzhi, and Su Chen. *Archival Resources of Republican China in North America*. 2015.
- Wang, David Der-wei, Angela Ki Che Leung, and Zhang Yinde. *Utopia and Utopianism in the Contemporary Chinese Context: Texts, Ideas, Spaces*. 2020.
- Wang, Dong. *Managing God's Higher Learning: U.S.-China Cultural Encounter and Canton Christian College (Lingnan University) 1888–1952*. 2007.
- Wang, Fan-sen. *Fu Ssu-Nien: A Life in Chinese History and Politics*. 2000.
- Wang, L. Sophia. 'The Independent Press and Authoritarian Regimes: The Case of the Dagong Bao in Republican China'. *Pacific Affairs* 67, no. 2 (1994): 216–41. [DOI](#).
- Wang, Liping. 'Creating A National Symbol: The Sun Yatsen Memorial in Nanjing'. *Republican China* 21, no. 2 (1 April 1996): 23–63. [DOI](#).
- Wang, Q. Edward. *Inventing China through History: The May Fourth Approach to Historiography*. 2001.
- ———. 'The Chinese Historiography of the May Fourth Movement, 1990s to the Present'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 138–49. [Link](#).
- Wang T Tig. *General Chiang Kai Shek The Builder Of New China, 1929*. [Link](#).
- Wang, Zheng. *Women in the Chinese Enlightenment: Oral and Textual Histories*. 1999.
- Wasserstrom, Jeffrey N. *Student Protests in Twentieth-Century China: The View from Shanghai*. 1991.
- Wei, Shuge. *News Under Fire: China's Propaganda Against Japan in the English-Language Press, 1928–1941*. 2017.
- Wei, Yan. *Detecting Chinese Modernities: Rupture and Continuity in Modern Chinese Detective Fiction (1896–1949)*. 2020. [Link](#).
- Weiping, Chen. 'An Analysis of Anti-Traditionalism in the New Culture Movement'. *Social Sciences in China* 38, no. 2 (3 April 2017): 175–87. [DOI](#).
- Weng, Jeffrey. 'What Is Mandarin? The Social Project of Language Standardization in Early Republican China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 77, no. 3 (1 August 2018): 611–33. [DOI](#).
- Weston, Timothy B. 'The Formation and Positioning of the New Culture Community, 1913–1917'. *Modern China* 24, no. 3 (1998): 255–84. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Power of Position: Beijing University, Intellectuals, and Chinese Political Culture, 1898–*

1929. 2004.
- Wilbur, C. Martin. *The Nationalist Revolution in China, 1923-1928*. Electronic book. 1984.
 - Wilbur, Clarence Martin, and Julie Lien-ying How. *Missionaries of Revolution: Soviet Advisers and Nationalist China, 1920-1927*. 1989.
 - Wilson, Sandra. *The Manchurian Crisis and Japanese Society, 1931-33*. 1st ed. 2001.
 - ———. *The Manchurian Crisis and Japanese Society, 1931-33*. 2004.
 - Witke, Roxane. 'Mao Tse-Tung, Women and Suicide in the May Fourth Era'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 31 (1967): 128–47. [Link](#).
 - Wolf, Arthur P., and Chieh-shan Huang. *Marriage and Adoption in China, 1845-1945*. 1980.
 - Wolff, David. *To the Harbin Station: The Liberal Alternative in Russian Manchuria, 1898-1914*. 1999.
 - Wong, Young-tsu. *Search for Modern Nationalism: Zhang Binglin and Revolutionary China, 1869-1936*. 1989.
 - Wood, Alan. *Russia's Frozen Frontier: A History of Siberia and the Russian Far East 1581 - 1991*. 2011.
 - Woodhouse, Eiko. *Chinese Hsinhai Revolution: G. E. Morrison and Anglo-Japanese Relations, 1897-1920*. 2013.
 - Woon, Yuen-fong. *Social Organization in South China, 1911-1949: The Case of Kuan Lineage in K'ai-P'ing County*. Electronic book. 1984.
 - Worthing, Peter. *General He Yingqin: The Rise and Fall of Nationalist China*. 2016.
 - ———. 'Toward the Minjiu Incident: Militarist Conflict in Guizhou, 1911-1921'. *Modern China* 33, no. 2 (2007): 258–83. [Link](#).
 - Wou, Odoric Y. K. *Militarism in Modern China: The Career of Wu P'ei-Fu, 1916-39*. 1978.
 - ———. *Mobilizing the Masses: Building Revolution in Henan*. 1994.
 - Wright, Mary Clabough, ed. *China in Revolution: The First Phase, 1900-1913*. 1968.
 - Wu, Guo. *Chinese Revolution in Practice: From Movement to the State*. Electronic book. Routledge Studies in Modern History. 2024.
 - Wu, Shellen Xiao. *Empires of Coal: Fueling China's Entry into the Modern World Order, 1860-1920*. 2015.
 - Wu, Tien-wei. *The Sian Incident: A Pivotal Point in Modern Chinese History*. 1976.
 - Wu, Yuzhang. *Recollections of the Revolution of 1911: A Great Democratic Revolution of China*. 2001.
 - Xing, Jun. *Baptized in the Fire of Revolution: The American Social Gospel and the YMCA in China, 1919-1937*. 1996.
 - Xu, Aymeric. *From Culturalist Nationalism to Conservatism: Origins and Diversification of Conservative Ideas in Republican China*. 2021.
 - Xu, Guoqi. *Strangers on the Western Front: Chinese Workers in the Great War*. 2011.
 - Xu, Xiaoqun. *Chinese Professionals and the Republican State: The Rise of Professional Associations in Shanghai, 1912-1937*. 2000.
 - ———. 'Law, Custom, and Social Norms: Civil Adjudications in Qing and Republican China'. *Law and History Review* 36, no. 1 (February 2018): 77–104. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Trial of Modernity: Judicial Reform in Early Twentieth-Century China, 1901-1937*. 2008.
 - Xu, Y., and P. Billingsley. 'Book Review: Out of the Closet: China's Historians "Discover" Republican-Period Bandits'. *Modern China* 28, no. 4 (1 October 2002): 467–99. [DOI](#).
 - Xue, Jundu, and Xing Huang, eds. *The Chinese Revolution of 1911: New Perspectives*. 1986.
 - Yan, Lu. *Re-Understanding Japan: Chinese Perspectives, 1895-1945*. Electronic book. Asian Interactions and Comparisons 6. 2004.
 - Yang, C. K. *Religion in Chinese Society: A Study of Contemporary Social Functions of Religion and Some of Their Historical Factors*. 1961.
 - Yang, Daqing. *Nanjing Atrocity: The Making of a Twentieth Century Rashomon*. 1989.
 - Yangwen, Zheng. *The Social Life of Opium in China*. 2005.
 - Ye, Weili. *Seeking Modernity in China's Name: Chinese Students in the United States, 1900-1927*. 2002.

- Yeh, Emilie Yueh-yu. *Early Film Culture in Hong Kong, Taiwan, and Republican China: Kaleidoscopic Histories*. 2018.
- Yeh, Wen-Hsin, ed. *Becoming Chinese: Passages to Modernity and Beyond*. 2000. [Link](#).
- ———. *Shanghai Splendor: Economic Sentiments and the Making of Modern China, 1843-1949*. 2008.
- ———. *The Alienated Academy: Culture and Politics in Republican China, 1919-1937*. 2000.
- Yeh, Wen-Hsin, and Yeh Wen-hsin. *Provincial Passages: Culture, Space, and the Origins of Chinese Communism*. 1996.
- Yin, Chan Hok. 'Revisiting the Discourse of the May Fourth Movement in Hong Kong'. *Oriens Extremus* 54 (2015): 1–22. [Link](#).
- Young, Ernest P. *The Presidency of Yuan Shih-K'ai: Liberalism and Dictatorship in Early Republican China*. 1977.
- Young, Louise. *Japan's Total Empire: Manchuria and the Culture of Wartime Imperialism*. 1999.
- Yu, George T. *Party Politics in Republican China: The Kuomintang, 1912-1924*. 2021.
- Yu, Maochun. *The Dragon's War: Allied Operations And the Fate of China, 1937-1947*. 2006.
- Yuhe, Zuo. 'Populism During the Period of the 1911 Revolution'. *Journal of Modern Chinese History* 6, no. 1 (2012): 33–43. [DOI](#).
- Yü-sheng, Lin. 'Notes on the Themes in the Crisis of Chinese Consciousness: Radical Anti-Traditionalism in the May Fourth Era'. *Chinese Republican Studies Newsletter* 4, no. 1 (1978): 15–19. [Link](#).
- Zanasi, Margherita. *Economic Thought in Modern China: Market and Consumption, c.1500–1937*. 2020.
- ———. *Saving the Nation: Economic Modernity in Republican China*. 2006.
- Zarrow, Peter. 'A Question of Civil Religion: Three Case Studies in the Intellectual History of "May Fourth"'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 150–60. [Link](#).
- ———. *After Empire: The Conceptual Transformation of the Chinese State, 1885-1924*. First Edition. Hardback. 2012.
- ———. *Anarchism and Chinese Political Culture*. 1990.
- ———. *Educating China: Knowledge, Society and Textbooks in a Modernizing World, 1902–1937*. 2015.
- ———. 'Historical Trauma: Anti-Manchuism and Memories of Atrocity in Late Qing China'. *History and Memory* 16, no. 2 (2004): 67–107. [DOI](#).
- Zhao, Xuduo. *Heretics in Revolutionary China: The Ideas and Identities of Two Cantonese Socialists, 1917–1928*. Electronic book. Asian Studies E-Books Online, Collection 2023 51. 2023.
- ———. 'Revisiting the Dissemination of Marxism in May Fourth China: A Perspective of Cultural Field'. *Twentieth-Century China* 44, no. 2 (2019): 190–205. [Link](#).
- Zheng, Xiaowei. *The Politics of Rights and the 1911 Revolution in China*, 2018.
- Zhesheng, Ouyang. 'Expanding the Discursive Domain of Research on the New Culture Movement: An Incomplete Review of Studies on the New Culture Movement'. *Chinese Studies in History* 49, no. 2 (2 April 2016): 90–101. [DOI](#).
- Zhitian, Luo. 'Wholeness and Individuality: Revisiting the New Culture Movement, as Symbolized by May Fourth'. *Chinese Studies in History* 52, no. 3–4 (2 October 2019): 188–208. [DOI](#).
- Zhou, G. *Placing the Modern Chinese Vernacular in Transnational Literature*. 2011.
- Zongyi, Li. 'On the Cataloging and Publication of the Archives of the 1911 Revolution'. *Chinese Republican Studies Newsletter* 8, no. 2 (1982): 8–15. [Link](#).
- 丁守中. *The Dilemma of Disintegration: Nationalist China's Policy Toward Japan: 1931-1937*. 2012.

The Communist Revolution and The People's Republic of China

- *Agrarian China: Selected Source Materials from Chinese Authors. Compiled and Translated by the Research Staff of the Secretariat, Institute of Pacific Relations, with an Introduction by R.H. Tawney*. 1938.

- Alexander, Robert Jackson. *Maoism in the Developed World*. 2001.
- Allinson, Robert Elliott. *The Philosophical Influences of Mao Zedong: Notations, Reflections and Insights*. 2019.
- Altegenger, Jennifer E. *Legal Lessons: Popularizing Laws in the People's Republic of China, 1949-1989*. Electronic book. *Studies in Netherlandish Art and Cultural History* 411. 2018.
- Altehenger, Jennifer, and Denise Y. Ho. *Material Contradictions in Mao's China*. 2022.
- Anagnost, Ann. *National Past-Times: Narrative, Representation, and Power in Modern China*. 1997.
- Andors, Phyllis. *The Unfinished Liberation of Chinese Women, 1949-1980*. 1983.
- Andreas, Joel. 'Battling over Political and Cultural Power during the Chinese Cultural Revolution'. *Theory and Society* 31, no. 4 (2002): 463-519. [Link](#).
- ———. *Disenfranchised: The Rise and Fall of Industrial Citizenship in China*. 2019.
- ———. *Rise of the Red Engineers: The Cultural Revolution and the Origins of China's New Class*. 2009.
- Apter, David Ernest, and Tony Saich. *Revolutionary Discourse in Mao's Republic*. 1994.
- Armstrong, Elisabeth B. *Bury the Corpse of Colonialism: The Revolutionary Feminist Conference of 1949*. Electronic book. 2023.
- Atwill, David, and Yurong Atwill. *Sources in Chinese History: Diverse Perspectives from 1644 to the Present*. 2nd ed. 2021.
- Averill, Stephen C. 'Party, Society, and Local Elite in the Jiangxi Communist Movement'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 46, no. 2 (1987): 279-303. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Revolution in the Highlands: China's Jinggangshan Base Area*. 2006.
- Bachman, David M. *Bureaucracy, Economy, and Leadership in China: The Institutional Origins of the Great Leap Forward*. Electronic book. 1991.
- ———. *Chen Yun and the Chinese Political System*. 1985.
- Bailey, Paul J. *Women and Gender in Twentieth-Century China*. 2012.
- Bakken, Børge. *The Exemplary Society: Human Improvement, Social Control, and the Dangers of Modernity in China*. 2000.
- Bakken, Børge. *Crime, Punishment, and Policing in China*. 2007.
- Bao, Yajun. 'The Xinjiang Production and Construction Corps: An Insider's Perspective'. *China: An International Journal* 18, no. 2 (2020): 161-74. [Link](#).
- Barlow, Tani. *In the Event of Women*. 2021. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Question of Women in Chinese Feminism*. 2004.
- Barlow, Tani E. *Gender Politics in Modern China: Writing and Feminism*. 1993.
- Barme, Geremie. *Shades of Mao: The Posthumous Cult of the Great Leader: The Posthumous Cult of the Great Leader*. 1996.
- Barmé, Geremie, and Linda Jaivin. *New Ghosts, Old Dreams: Chinese Rebel Voices*. 1992.
- Barmé, Geremie, and John Minford. *Seeds of Fire: Chinese Voices of Conscience*. 1986.
- Barnett, A. Doak. *China On The Eve Of Communist Takeover*. 2019.
- ———. *Communist China: The Early Years, 1949-55*. 1964.
- Barnouin, Barbara, and Yu Changgen. *Ten Years of Turbulence: The Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 2012.
- Barnouin, Barbara, and Changgen Yu. *Zhou Enlai: A Political Life*. 2006.
- Basu, Subho. *Intimation of Revolution: Global Sixties and the Making of Bangladesh*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2023.
- Baum, R. *Prelude to Revolution: Mao, the Party, and the Peasant Question*. 1975.
- Baum, Richard. *Burying Mao: Chinese Politics in the Age of Deng Xiaoping - Updated Edition*. 2018.
- Baum, Richard, and Frederick C. Teiwes. *Ssu-Ch'Ing: The Socialist Education Movement of 1962-1966*. 1968.
- Becker, Jasper. *Hungry Ghosts: Mao's Secret Famine*. 1996.
- Bell, Daniel A. *China's New Confucianism: Politics and Everyday Life in a Changing Society*. 2008.
- Bellér-Hann, Ildikó. *Community Matters in Xinjiang, 1880-1949: Towards a Historical Anthropol-*

- ogy of the Uyghur. 2008.
- ———. 'Feudal Villains or Just Rulers? The Contestation of Historical Narratives in Eastern Xinjiang'. *Central Asian Survey* 31, no. 3 (1 September 2012): 311–25. [DOI](#).
 - Benson, Linda. *The Ili Rebellion: The Moslem Challenge to Chinese Authority in Xinjiang, 1944-1949*. 1990.
 - Benton, Gregor, ed. *Chen Duxiu's Last Articles and Letters, 1937-1942..* 2018.
 - ———. *Mountain Fires: The Red Army's Three-Year War in South China, 1934-1938*. 1992.
 - ———. *New Fourth Army: Communist Resistance Along the Yangtze and the Huai, 1938-1941*. 1999.
 - ———. *Prophets Unarmed: Chinese Trotskyists in Revolution, War, Jail, and the Return from Limbo*. 2015.
 - Benton, Gregor, and Alan Hunter, eds. *Wild Lily, Prairie Fire: China's Road to Democracy, Yan'an to Tian'anmen, 1942-1989*. 1995.
 - Benton, Gregor, and Chun Lin, eds. *Was Mao Really a Monster? The Academic Response to Chang and Halliday's Mao, the Unknown Story*. 2010.
 - Bernstein, Richard. *China 1945: Mao's Revolution and America's Fateful Choice*. 2014.
 - Bernstein, Thomas P. 'Mao Zedong and the Famine of 1959-1960: A Study in Wilfulness'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 186 (2006): 421–45. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'Problems of Village Leadership after Land Reform'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 36 (1968): 1–22. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Up to the Mountains and Down to the Villages: The Transfer of Youth from Urban to Rural China*. 1977.
 - Bernstein, Thomas P., and Hua-Yu Li, eds. *China Learns from the Soviet Union, 1949-Present*. Harvard Cold War Studies Book Series. 2011.
 - Bertram, James M. *First Act in China: The Story of the Sian Mutiny*. 1975.
 - Bhushan, Ranjit. *Maoism in India and Nepal*. 2015.
 - Bianco, Lucien. *Peasants without the Party: Grassroots Movements in Twentieth Century China*. 2015.
 - ———. *Wretched Rebels: Rural Disturbances on the Eve of the Chinese Revolution*. 2020.
 - Black, George, and Robin Munro. *Black Hands of Beijing: Lives of Defiance in China's Democracy Movement*. 1993.
 - Blanke, Anja, Julia C. Strauss, and Klaus Mühlhahn. *Revolutionary Transformations: The People's Republic of China in the 1950s*. 2023.
 - Bonavia, David. *Verdict in Peking: The Trial of the Gang of Four*. 1984.
 - Bonnin, Michel. *The Lost Generation: The Rustication of China's Educated Youth (1968–1980)*. 2013.
 - Bovingdon, Gardner. 'The History of the History of Xinjiang'. *Twentieth-Century China* 26, no. 2 (2000): 95–139. [Link](#).
 - Bowker, Geoffrey C., and Susan Leigh Star. *Sorting Things Out: Classification and Its Consequences*. Electronic book. Inside Technology. 1999.
 - Brady, Anne-Marie. *A Foreign Missionary on the Long March: The Unpublished Memoirs of Arnolis Hayman of the China Inland Mission*. 2011.
 - ———. *Making the Foreign Serve China: Managing Foreigners in the People's Republic*. 2003.
 - Brandenberger, David, and Mikhail V. Zelenov. *Stalin's Master Narrative: A Critical Edition of the History of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Bolsheviks), Short Course*. 2019.
 - Brandt, Conrad, Benjamin Schwartz, and John K. Fairbank, eds. *A Documentary History of Chinese Communism*, 1977.
 - Brautigam, Deborah. *The Dragon's Gift: The Real Story of China in Africa*. Electronic book. 2009.
 - Bray, David. *Social Space and Governance in Urban China: The Danwei System from Origins to Reform*. 2005.
 - Brazelton, Mary Augusta. *Mass Vaccination: Citizens' Bodies and State Power in Modern China*. Electronic book. Studies of the Weatherhead East Asian Institute, Columbia University. 2019.
 - Bridgham, Philip. 'The Fall of Lin Piao'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 55 (1973): 427–49. [Link](#).

- *Brill's Encyclopedia of China*. 2008. [Link](#).
- Brødsgaard, Kjeld Erik, ed. *Critical Readings on the Communist Party of China (4 Vols. Set)*. 2016. [Link](#).
- Brook, Timothy. *Collaboration: Japanese Agents and Local Elites in Wartime China*. 2005.
- ———. *Quelling the People: The Military Suppression of the Beijing Democracy Movement*. 1992.
- Brophy, David. *Uyghur Nation: Reform and Revolution on the Russia-China Frontier*. Electronic book. 2016.
- Broudehoux, Anne-Marie. *The Making and Selling of Post-Mao Beijing*. 2004.
- Brown, Jeremy. *City Versus Countryside in Mao's China: Negotiating the Divide*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2012. [Link](#).
- ———. *June Fourth: The Tiananmen Protests and Beijing Massacre of 1989*. Electronic book. *New Approaches to Asian History* 22. 2021.
- ———. *Maoism at the Grassroots: Everyday Life in China's Era of High Socialism*. Electronic book. 2015.
- Brown, Jeremy, and Paul Pickowicz, eds. *Dilemmas of Victory: The Early Years of the People's Republic of China*. 2007. [Link](#).
- Brownell, Susan. *Training the Body for China: Sports in the Moral Order of the People's Republic*. 1995.
- Brownell, Susan, Jeffrey N. Wasserstrom, and Thomas Laqueur. *Chinese Femininities, Chinese Masculinities: A Reader*. 2002.
- Brugger, Bill, and David Kelly. *Chinese Marxism in the Post-Mao Era*. 1990.
- Buck, John Lossing. *Land Utilization in China: A Study of 16,786 Farms in 168 Localities, and 38,256 Farm Families in Twenty-Two Provinces in China, 1929-1933*. 1956.
- Bukharin, Nikolai, and Evgenii Preobrazensky. *The ABC of Communism*. 2021.
- Bunker, Gerald E. *The Peace Conspiracy; Wang Ching-Wei and the China War, 1937-1941*. 1972.
- Burki, Shahid Javed. *A Study of Chinese Communes, 1965*. 1969. [Link](#).
- Buruma, Ian. *Bad Elements: Chinese Rebels from Los Angeles to Beijing*. 2002.
- Bush, Richard Clarence. *Religion in Communist China*. 1970.
- Buxbaum, David C. *Chinese Family Law and Social Change in Historical and Comparative Perspective*. 1978.
- Byler, Darren. *Terror Capitalism: Uyghur Dispossession and Masculinity in a Chinese City*. Electronic book. 2022.
- Byron, John, and Robert Pack. *The Claws of the Dragon: Kang Sheng, the Evil Genius Behind Mao and His Legacy of Terror in People's China*. 1992.
- Cai, Xiang, Rebecca E. Karl, and Xueping Zhong. *Revolution and Its Narratives: China's Socialist Literary and Cultural Imaginaries, 1949-1966*. Electronic book. 2016.
- Calhoun, Craig. *Neither Gods nor Emperors: Students and the Struggle for Democracy in China*. 1994.
- Cao, Xun, Haiyan Duan, Chuyu Liu, James A. Piazza, and Yingjie Wei. 'Digging the "Ethnic Violence in China" Database: The Effects of Inter-Ethnic Inequality and Natural Resources Exploitation in Xinjiang'. *China Review* 18, no. 2 (2018): 121–54. [Link](#).
- Chakrabarty, Bidyut, and Rajat Kumar Kujur. *Maoism in India: Reincarnation of Ultra-Left Wing Extremism in the Twenty-First Century*. 2009.
- Chan, Alfred. 'Fabricated Secrets and Phantom Documents: The "Tiananmen Papers" and "China's Leadership Files," A Re-Rejoinder', n.d.
- Chan, Alfred L. *Mao's Crusade: Politics and Policy Implementation in China's Great Leap Forward*. 2001.
- ———. *Xi Jinping: Political Career, Governance, and Leadership, 1953-2018*. 2022.
- Chan, Alfred L., and Andrew J. Nathan. 'The Tiananmen Papers Revisited'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 177 (2004): 190–214. [Link](#).
- Chan, Anita, Richard Madsen, and Jonathan Unger. *Chen Village Under Mao and Deng*. 1992.
- Chan, F. Gilbert. *China At The Crossroads: Nationalists And Communists, 1927-1949*. 2019.
- Chan, Ming K., Arif Dirlik, and Professor Arif Dirlik. *Schools Into Fields and Factories: Anarchists,*

- the Guomindang, and the National Labor University in Shanghai, 1927-1932*. 1991.
- Chang, Kuo-t'ao. *The Rise of the Chinese Communist Party: The Autobiography of Chang Kuo-t'ao*, 1971.
 - Chang, Leslie T. *Factory Girls: From Village to City in a Changing China*. 2009.
 - Chang, Parris H. 'The Anti-Lin Piao and Confucius Campaign: Its Meaning and Purposes'. *Asian Survey* 14, no. 10 (1974): 871–86. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *The Role of Ch'en Po-Ta in the Cultural Revolution*, 1971.
 - Chanisheff, Söyüngül. *The Land Drenched in Tears*. 2018.
 - Chan/Madsen, Anita Chan, Richard Madsen, and Jonathan Unger. *Chen Village: Revolution to Globalization*. 2010.
 - Chapman, Herbert Owen. *The Chinese Revolution, 1926-27: A Record of the Period Under Communist Control as Seen from the Nationalist Capital, Hankow*. 1928.
 - Chartier, Roger. *The Cultural Origins of the French Revolution*. Bicentennial Reflections on the French Revolution. 1991.
 - Chau, Adam Yuet. *Miraculous Response: Doing Popular Religion in Contemporary China*. Electronic book. 2006.
 - Chee, Liz P. Y. *Mao's Bestiary: Medicinal Animals and Modern China*. Electronic book. Experimental Futures: Technological Lives, Scientific Arts, Anthropological Voices. 2021.
 - Cheek, Timothy, ed. *A Critical Introduction to Mao*. Electronic book. 2010.
 - ———. *Living with Reform: China since 1989*. 2008.
 - ———. *Mao Zedong and China's Revolutions: A Brief History with Documents*. 2002.
 - ———. *The Intellectual in Modern Chinese History*. Electronic book. 2015.
 - Cheek, Timothy, and Professor of Chinese Research Timothy Cheek. *Propaganda and Culture in Mao's China: Deng Tuo and the Intelligentsia*. 1997.
 - Cheek, Timothy, Klaus Mühlhahn, and Hans van de Ven. *The Chinese Communist Party: A Century in Ten Lives*. 2021.
 - Cheek, Timothy, and Tony Saich. *New Perspectives on State Socialism in China*. 2016.
 - Chen, Jian. *Mao's China and the Cold War*. 2010.
 - ———. *Zhou Enlai: A Life*. 2024.
 - Chen, Pingyuan. *Touches of History: An Entry into 'May Fourth' China*. 2011. [Link](#).
 - Chen, Ruoxi, Nancy Ing, and Howard Goldblatt. *The Execution of Mayor Yin and Other Stories from the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. Rev. ed. 2004.
 - Chen, Theodore Hsi-en. *Chinese Education Since 1949: Academic and Revolutionary Models*. 2014.
 - ———. *Thought Reform of the Chinese Intellectuals*. 1960.
 - Chen, Thomas. *Made in Censorship: The Tiananmen Movement in Chinese Literature and Film*. Electronic book. 2022.
 - Chen, Tina Mai. 'Female Icons, Feminist Iconography? Socialist Rhetoric and Women's Agency in 1950s China'. *Gender & History* 15, no. 2 (2003): 268–95. [DOI](#).
 - Chen, Xiaomei. *Acting the Right Part: Political Theater and Popular Drama in Contemporary China*. Electronic book. 2002.
 - ———. *Staging Chinese Revolution: Theater, Film, and the Afterlives of Propaganda*. Electronic book. 2016.
 - Chen, Yung-fa. *Making Revolution: The Communist Movement in Eastern and Central China, 1937-1945*. 1986. [Link](#).
 - Cheng, Victor Shiu Chiang. 'Imagining China's Madrid in Manchuria The Communist Military Strategy at the Onset of the Chinese Civil War, 1945-1946'. *Modern China* 31, no. 1 (1 January 2005): 72–114. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Modern War on an Ancient Battlefield: The Diffusion of American Military Technology and Ideas in the Chinese Civil War, 1946-1949'. *Modern China* 35, no. 1 (2009): 38–64. [Link](#).
 - Cherrington, Ruth. *China's Students: The Struggle for Democracy*. 1991.
 - Chesneaux, Jean, and Lucien Bianco. *Popular Movements and Secret Societies in China, 1840-1950*. 1972.

- Ch'en, Shao-yü, and Ming Wang. *Mao's Betrayal*. 1979.
- Ch'i, Hsi-sheng. *Politics of Disillusionment: The Chinese Communist Party Under Deng Xiaoping, 1978-1989*. 1991.
- Chiang, Howard. *The Making of the Human Sciences in China: Historical and Conceptual Foundations*. 2019.
- Chin, Sei Jeong. 'The Korean War, Anti-US Propaganda, and the Marginalization of Dissent in China, 1950–1953'. *Twentieth-Century China* 48, no. 1 (2023): 23–47. [Link](#).
- Chin, Steve S. K. *The Thought of Mao Tse-Tung: Form and Content*. 1979.
- *China's Great Terror: New Documentation on the Cultural Revolution*. 1993.
- Chong, Woei Lien. *China's Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution: Master Narratives and Post-Mao Counternarratives*. 2002.
- Chun, Lin. *Revolution and Counterrevolution in China*. 2021.
- Ch'ên, Jerome. *Mao and the Chinese Revolution*. 1972.
- Ci, Jiwei. *Dialectic of the Chinese Revolution: From Utopianism to Hedonism*. 1994.
- Clark, Paul. *Chinese Cinema: Culture and Politics Since 1949*. 1988.
- ———. *The Chinese Cultural Revolution: A History*. 2008.
- Clart, Philip, and Charles B. Jones, eds. *Religion in Modern Taiwan: Tradition and Innovation in a Changing Society*. Electronic book. 2003.
- Coble, Parks M. *The Collapse of Nationalist China: How Chiang Kai-Shek Lost China's Civil War*. 2023.
- Coderre, Laurence. *Newborn Socialist Things: Materiality in Maoist China*. Electronic book. 2021.
- Coggins, Christopher Reed. *The Tiger and the Pangolin: Nature, Culture, and Conservation in China*. Electronic book. 2002.
- Cohen, Arthur Allen. *The Communism of Mao Tse-Tung*. 1964.
- Cohen, Paul A. *Speaking to History: The Story of King Goujian in Twentieth-Century China*. 2010.
- Compton, Boyd, ed. *Mao's China: Party Reform Documents, 1942-44*. 1952.
- *Conflicting Memories: Tibetan History under Mao Retold*. 2020.
- Cong, Xiaoping. *Marriage, Law, and Gender in Revolutionary China, 1940-1960*. 2016.
- Cook, Alexander. '“Settling Accounts”: Law as History in the Trial of the Gang of Four'. In *Law and History: Current Legal Issues 2003 Volume 6*, edited by Andrew Lewis and Michael Lobban, 0. 2004. [DOI](#).
- Cook, Alexander C. *Mao's Little Red Book: A Global History*. 2014.
- ———. *The Cultural Revolution on Trial: Justice in the Post-Mao Transition*. 2016.
- Cothran, Boyd, Joan Judge, and Adrian Shubert. *Women Warriors and National Heroes: Global Histories*. 2020.
- Courtney, Chris. 'At War with Water: The Maoist State and the 1954 Yangzi Floods'. *Modern Asian Studies* 52, no. 6 (November 2018): 1807–36. [DOI](#).
- Croll, Elisabeth. *Feminism and Socialism in China*. 2013.
- Crook, David, and Isabel Crook. *Revolution in a Chinese Village: Ten Mile Inn*. 2006.
- Crook, Isabel, and David Crook. *Ten Mile Inn: Mass Movement in a Chinese Village*. 1979.
- Culp, Robert. *The Power of Print in Modern China: Intellectuals and Industrial Publishing from the End of Empire to Maoist State Socialism*. Electronic book. Studies of the Weatherhead East Asian Institute, Columbia University. 2019.
- Dai, Xuanzhi, Elizabeth J. Perry, and Ronald Stanley Suleski. *The Red Spears, 1916–1949*. Electronic book. Michigan Monographs in Chinese Studies, no. 54. 2020. [Link](#).
- Dallmayr, Fred R., Tingyang Zhao, and MyiLibrary, eds. *Contemporary Chinese Political Thought: Debates and Perspectives*. Asia in the New Millennium. 2012.
- Davies, Gloria. *Worrying about China: The Language of Chinese Critical Inquiry*. Electronic book. 2009.
- Davin, Delia. *Woman-Work Women and the Party in Revolutionary China*. 1976.
- ———. *Woman-Work: Women and the Party in Revolutionary China*. 1st Edition edition. 1976.
- Davis, Deborah. *Long Lives: Chinese Elderly and the Communist Revolution. Expanded Edition*. 1991.

- Davis, Deborah, Ezra Vogel, and Brill Online, eds. *Chinese Society on the Eve of Tiananmen*. Electronic book. Harvard Contemporary China Series 7. 1990.
- De Giorgi, Laura, Peter Ludes, and Merle Schatz, eds. *Contact Zones in China: Multidisciplinary Perspectives*. Electronic book. 2020.
- Dean, Kenneth. *Lord of the Three in One: The Spread of a Cult in Southeast China*. Electronic book. 2023.
- DeMare, Brian. 'It Takes a Village: Land Reform in the Classroom'. *PRC History Review*, 2021.
- ———. *Land Wars: The Story of China's Agrarian Revolution*. 2019. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Local Actors and National Politics: Rural Amateur Drama Troupes and Mass Campaigns in Hubei Province, 1949-1953'. *Modern Chinese Literature and Culture* 24, no. 2 (2012): 129–78. [Link](#).
- DeMare, Brian James. *Mao's Cultural Army: Drama Troupes in China's Rural Revolution*. Electronic book. Cambridge Studies in the History of the People's Republic of China. 2015. [Link](#).
- Denton, Kirk A. *Exhibiting the Past: Historical Memory and the Politics of Museums in Postsocialist China*. Electronic book. 2014.
- ———. *Modern Chinese Literary Thought: Writings on Literature, 1893-1945*. 1996.
- ———. *The Columbia Companion to Modern Chinese Literature*. 2016.
- Diamant, Neil J. *Embattled Glory: Veterans, Military Families, and the Politics of Patriotism in China, 1949–2007*. 2010.
- ———. *Revolutionizing the Family: Politics, Love, and Divorce in Urban and Rural China, 1949–1968*. 2000. [Link](#).
- Diamant, Neil J., and Feng Xiaocai. 'Textual Anxiety: Reading (and Misreading) the Draft Constitution in China, 1954'. *Journal of Cold War Studies* 20, no. 3 (2018): 153–79. [Link](#).
- Dikötter, Frank. 'Crime and Punishment in Post-Liberation China: The Prisoners of a Beijing Gaol in the 1950s'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 149 (1997): 147–59. [Link](#).
- ———. *Crime, Punishment and the Prison in Modern China*. 2002.
- ———. *Mao's Great Famine: The History of China's Most Devastating Catastrophe, 1958-1962*. 2011.
- Dikötter, Frank. *Sex, Culture and Modernity in China: Her Tumultuous Life's Journey to the West*. 1995.
- ———. *The Age of Openness: China before Mao*. 2008.
- Dikötter, Frank. *The Cultural Revolution: A People's History, 1962–1976*. 2016.
- Dikötter, Frank. *The Discourse of Race in Modern China*. 1992.
- Dikötter, Frank. 'The Emergence of Labour Camps in Shandong Province, 1942-1950'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 175 (1 September 2003): 803–17. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Tragedy of Liberation: A History of the Chinese Revolution 1945-1957*. 2013. [Link](#).
- Dikötter, Frank, Lars Peter Laamann, and Xun Zhou. *Narcotic Culture: A History of Drugs in China*. 2004.
- Dillon, Michael. *China in the Age of Xi Jinping*. 2021.
- ———. *Contemporary China - An Introduction*. 2008.
- ———. *Lesser Dragons: Minority Peoples of China*. 2018.
- ———. *Xinjiang: China's Muslim Far Northwest*. 2003.
- ———. *Xinjiang in the Twenty-First Century: Islam, Ethnicity and Resistance*. 2018.
- ———. *Zhou Enlai: The Enigma Behind Chairman Mao*. 2020.
- Ding, Ling. *I Myself Am a Woman: Selected Writings of Ding Ling*. 1989.
- Dirlik, Arif. *Anarchism in the Chinese Revolution*. 1991.
- ———. *Marxism in the Chinese Revolution*. 2005.
- ———. 'Reversals, Ironies, Hegemonies: Notes on the Contemporary Historiography of Modern China'. *Modern China* 22, no. 3 (1996): 243–84.
- ———. *Revolution and History: Origins of Marxist Historiography in China, 1919-1937*. 1989.
- ———. *The Origins of Chinese Communism*. 1989.
- ———. 'The Revolution That Never Was: Anarchism in the Guomindang'. *Modern China* 15, no. 4 (1 October 1989): 419–62. [DOI](#).

- ———. 'Vision and Revolution: Anarchism in Chinese Revolutionary Thought on the Eve of the 1911 Revolution'. *Modern China* 12, no. 2 (1 April 1986): 123–65. [DOI](#).
- Dirlik, Arif, Paul Michael Healy, and Nick Knight. *Critical Perspectives on Mao Zedong's Thought*. 1997.
- Dittmer, Lowell. *China Under Reform*. 2018.
- ———. *China's Continuous Revolution: The Post-Liberation Epoch 1949-1981*. 2024. [Link](#).
- ———. *Liu Shaoqi and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. Rev. ed. 1998.
- ———. 'The Structural Evolution of "Criticism and Self-Criticism"'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 56 (1973): 708–29. [Link](#).
- Dittmer, Lowell, and Samuel S. Kim. *China's Quest for National Identity*. 2018.
- Domenach, Jean-Luc, and A. M. Berrett. *The Origins of the Great Leap Forward: The Case of One Chinese Province*. English-Language ed. Transitions: Asia and Asian America. 1995.
- Domes, Jürgen. *P'eng Te-Huai: The Man and the Image*. 1985.
- Doolin, Dennis J., and Peter J. Golas. 'On Contradiction in the Light of Mao Tse-Tung's Essay on "Dialectical Materialism"'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 19 (1964): 38–46. [Link](#).
- Doyon, Jérôme. *Rejuvenating Communism: Youth Organizations and Elite Renewal in Post-Mao China*. 2023.
- Draguhn, Werner, and David S. G. Goodman. *China's Communist Revolutions: Fifty Years of The People's Republic of China*. 2012.
- Dreyer, June Teufel. *China's Forty Millions: Minority Nationalities and National Integration in the People's Republic of China*. 1976.
- Dryburgh, Marjorie. *North China and Japanese Expansion 1933-1937: Regional Power and the National Interest*. 2013.
- Du, Chunmei. 'Jeep Girls and American GIs: Gendered Nationalism in Post-World War II China'. *Journal of Asian Studies* 81, no. 2 (1 May 2022): 341–63. [DOI](#).
- Duara, Prasenjit. *Rescuing History from the Nation: Questioning Narratives of Modern China*. 1997.
- DuBois, Thomas. *The Sacred Village: Social Change and Religious Life in Rural North China*. Electronic book. 2023.
- DuBois, Thomas David, Huaiyin Li, and Brill Online, eds. *Agricultural Reform and Rural Transformation in China Since 1949*. Electronic book. Historical Studies of Contemporary China, v. 2. 2016.
- Dutton, Michael Robert. *Policing Chinese Politics: A History*. 2005.
- ———. *Streetlife China*. 1998.
- Eastman, Lloyd E. *Family, Fields, and Ancestors: Constancy and Change in China's Social and Economic History, 1550-1949*. 1988.
- Ebon, Martin. *Lin Piao: The Life and Writings of China's New Ruler*. 1970.
- Ebrey, Patricia Buckley. *Women and the Family in Chinese History*. 2003.
- Edgerton-Tarpley, Kathryn. 'A River Runs through It: The Yellow River and The Chinese Civil War, 1946–1947'. *Social Science History* 41, no. 2 (2017): 141–73. [Link](#).
- Eisenman, Joshua. *Red China's Green Revolution: Technological Innovation, Institutional Change, and Economic Development Under the Commune*. 2018.
- Elman, Benjamin A. *A Cultural History of Modern Science in China*. 2009.
- Eng, David L., Teemu Ruskola, and Shuang Shen. *China and the Human: Marx, Mao, and the Human*. 2012.
- Entwisle/Henderson, Barbara Entwisle, and Gail E. Henderson, eds. *Re-Drawing Boundaries: Work, Households, and Gender in China*. Electronic book. Studies on China. 2010.
- Esherick, Joseph. *Ancestral Leaves: A Family Journey Through Chinese History*. 2011.
- Esherick, Joseph, Paul Pickowicz, and Andrew George Walder. *The Chinese Cultural Revolution as History*. 2006.
- Esherick, Joseph W. *Accidental Holy Land: The Communist Revolution in Northwest China*, 2022. [Link](#).
- ———. *China in Revolution: History Lessons*. 2022.

- ———. 'Deconstructing the Construction of the Party-State: Gulin County in the Shaan-Gan-Ning Border Region'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 140 (1994): 1052–79. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Deconstructing the Construction of the Party-State: Gulin County in the Shaan-Gan-Ning Border Region'. *The China Quarterly* 140 (December 1994): 1052–79. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Number Games: A Note on Land Distribution in Prerevolutionary China'. *Modern China* 7, no. 4 (1981): 387–411. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Revolution in a Feudal Fortress: Yangjiagou, Mizhi County, Shaanxi, 1937-1948'. *Modern China* 24, no. 4 (1998): 339–77. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Ten Theses on the Chinese Revolution'. *Modern China* 21, no. 1 (1995): 45–76. [Link](#).
- Esherick, Joseph W., and Jeffrey N. Wasserstrom. 'Acting Out Democracy: Political Theater in Modern China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 49, no. 4 (1990): 835–65. [DOI](#).
- Esselstrom, Erik. *That Distant Country Next Door: Popular Japanese Perceptions of Mao's China*. Electronic book. 2019.
- Evans, Harriet. *Beijing from Below: Stories of Marginal Lives in the Capital's Center*. Electronic book. 2020.
- Evans, Harriet, and Stephanie Donald. *Picturing Power in the People's Republic of China: Posters of the Cultural Revolution*. 1999.
- Eyferth, Jan Jacob Karl. *Eating Rice from Bamboo Roots: The Social History of a Community of Handicraft Papermakers in Rural Sichuan, 1920-2000*. Electronic book. Harvard East Asian Monographs 314. 2009.
- Ezpeleta, Mariano. *Red Shadows Over Shanghai*. 1972.
- Fairbank, John K., and Roderick MacFarquhar, eds. 'Bibliographical Essays'. In *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic*, 15:889–938. The Cambridge History of China. 1991. [DOI](#).
- Fairbank, John King, and Robert R. Bowie, eds. *Communist China 1955-1959: Policy Documents with Analysis*. 1962.
- Fairbank, John King, and Albert Feuerwerker, eds. *The Cambridge History of China. Volume 13, Part 2: Republican China 1912-1949*. Electronic book. Cambridge Histories Online. 1986.
- Falkenheim, Victor. *Citizens and Groups in Contemporary China*. 1987.
- Fan, Ruiping. *The Renaissance of Confucianism in Contemporary China*. 2011.
- Fan, Xin. *Global History in China*. 2024.
- Fan, Xing. *Staging Revolution: Artistry and Aesthetics in Model Beijing Opera During the Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. 2018.
- Fang, Lizhi. *Bringing Down the Great Wall: Writings on Science, Culture, and Democracy in China*. 1992.
- Fang, Xiaoping. *China and the Cholera Pandemic: Restructuring Society under Mao*. 2021.
- Fann, K. T. 'Mao and the Chinese Revolution in Philosophy'. *Studies in Soviet Thought* 12, no. 2 (1972): 111–23. [Link](#).
- Fanxi, Wang. *Mao Zedong Thought*. 2020.
- Feigon, Lee. *Chen Duxiu, Founder of the Chinese Communist Party*. 2014.
- *Feminist Encounters with Confucius*. 2016. [Link](#).
- Feng, Chongyi, and David S. G. Goodman, eds. *North China at War: The Social Ecology of Revolution, 1937-1945*. 2000.
- Feng, Congde. 六四日記: 廣場上的共和國, n.d.
- Feng, Jicai. *Ten Years of Madness: Oral Histories of China's Cultural Revolution*. 1996.
- ———. 一百个人的十年: *Oral Histories of China's Cultural Revolution*. 1996.
- Feng, Youlan. *The Hall of Three Pines: An Account of My Life*. 2000.
- Fengcheng, Yang. *On Mao's Political Ideology: Reviewing Chinese and Global Studies, 1940-2007*. 2011.
- Fengyuan, Ji. *Linguistic Engineering: Language and Politics in Mao's China*. Electronic book. 2003. [Link](#).
- Ferry, Megan M. 'China as Utopia: Visions of the Chinese Cultural Revolution in Latin America'. *Modern Chinese Literature and Culture* 12, no. 2 (1 October 2000): 236–69. [Link](#).

- Fewsmith, Joseph. *China Since Tiananmen: From Deng Xiaoping to Hu Jintao*. Electronic book. Second edition. Cambridge Modern China Series. 2008.
- Fincher, Leta Hong. *Leftover Women: The Resurgence of Gender Inequality in China*. 2016.
- Findlay, Mark. 'Show Trials in China: After Tiananmen Square'. *Journal of Law and Society* 16, no. 3 (1989): 352–59. [DOI](#).
- Finnane, Antonia. 'Dressed to Kill in the Cultural Revolution'. In *Changing Clothes in China: Fashion, History, Nation*. 2008.
- ———. *How to Make a Mao Suit: Clothing the People of Communist China, 1949–1976*. Electronic book. Cambridge Studies in the History of the People's Republic of China. 2023.
- Firsov, Fridrikh Igorevich, Harvey Klehr, and John Earl Haynes. *Secret Cables of the Comintern, 1933–1943*. 2014.
- Flath, James A. *The Cult of Happiness: Nianhua, Art, and History in Rural North China*. Electronic book. Contemporary Chinese Studies. 2004.
- Florence, Éric, Judith Pernin, Keith Richburg, King-wa Fu, Louisa Lim, Edmund Cheng, Samson Yuen, and wen yau. '1989–2019: Perspectives on June 4th from Hong Kong'. *China Perspectives*, no. 2 (117) (2019): 81–87. [Link](#).
- Fogel, Joshua A. *Ai Ssu-Ch'i's Contribution to the Development of Chinese Marxism*. 2020.
- Fonoroff, Paul. *Chinese Movie Magazines: From Charlie Chaplin to Chairman Mao, 1921–1951*. 2018.
- Foot, Rosemary. *The Practice of Power: US Relations with China since 1949*. 1995.
- Forbes, Andrew D. W. *Warlords and Muslims in Chinese Central Asia: A Political History of Republican Sinkiang 1911–1949*. 1986.
- Forster, Keith. *Rebellion and Factionalism in a Chinese Province: Zhejiang, 1966–76*. 1990.
- ———. 'The Politics of Destabilization and Confrontation: The Campaign against Lin Biao and Confucius in Zhejiang Province, 1974'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 107 (1986): 433–62. [Link](#).
- Frazier, Mark W. *The Making of the Chinese Industrial Workplace: State, Revolution, and Labor Management*. Electronic book. Cambridge Modern China Series. 2002. [Link](#).
- Friedman, Edward. 'Raising Sheep on Wolf Milk: The Politics and Dangers of Misremembering the Past in China'. *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions* 9, no. 2–3 (1 June 2008): 389–409. [DOI](#).
- Friedman, Edward, Paul G. Pickowicz, and Mark Selden. *Chinese Village, Socialist State*. 1991.
- ———, eds. *Revolution, Resistance, and Reform in Village China*. Electronic book. Yale Agrarian Studies Series. 2008. [Link](#).
- Friedman, Eli, Kevin Lin, and Ashley Smith. *The China Question: Toward Left Perspectives*. 2022.
- Frolic, B. Michael. *Mao's People: Sixteen Portraits of Life in Revolutionary China*. 1980.
- Fromm, Martin T. *Borderland Memories: Searching for Historical Identity in Post-Mao China*. Electronic book. Cambridge Studies in the History of the People's Republic of China. 2019.
- Furth, Charlotte, ed. *The Limits of Change: Essays on Conservative Alternatives in Republican China*. Electronic book. Reprint 2014. Harvard East Asian Series 84. 2014.
- Galbiati, Fernando. *P'eng P'ai and the Hai-Lu-Feng Soviet*. 1985.
- Galimberti, Jacopo, Noemí de Haro García, and Victoria H. F. Scott, eds. *Art, Global Maoism and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 2020.
- Galway, Matthew. 'Review of Lovell Maoism: A Global History' PRC History Review Book Review Series (n.d.).
- ———. *The Emergence of Global Maoism: China's Red Evangelism and the Cambodian Communist Movement, 1949–1979*. Electronic book. 2022.
- Gamble, Sidney David. *Ting Hsien: A North China Rural Community*. 1954.
- Gao, James Zheng. *The Communist Takeover of Hangzhou: The Transformation of City and Cadre, 1949–1954*. 2004. [Link](#).
- Gao, Mobo. *The Battle for China's Past: Mao and the Cultural Revolution*. 2008.
- Gao, Mobo C. F. 'Debating the Cultural Revolution: Do We Only Know What We Believe?' *Critical Asian Studies* 34, no. 3 (2002): 419–34. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Gao Village: A Portrait of Rural Life in Modern China*. 1999.

- Gao, Moho C.F. 'Maoist Discourse and a Critique of the Present Assessments of the Cultural Revolution'. *Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars* 26, no. 3 (1 September 1994): 13–32. [DOI](#).
- Garnaut, Anthony. 'Hard Facts and Half-Truths: The New Archival History of China's Great Famine'. *China Information* 27, no. 2 (1 July 2013): 223–46. [DOI](#).
- Garner, Karen. *Precious Fire: Maud Russell and the Chinese Revolution*. 2009.
- Garside, Roger. *Coming Alive: China After Mao*. 1982.
- Garver, John W. *China's Decision For Rapprochement With The United States, 1968-1971*. 1982.
- ———. *Chinese-Soviet Relations, 1937-1945: The Diplomacy of Chinese Nationalism*. 1988.
- Gatu, Dagfinn. *Village China at War: The Impact of Resistance to Japan, 1937-1945*. 2008.
- Gerth, Karl. *Unending Capitalism: How Consumerism Negated China's Communist Revolution*. 2020. [DOI](#).
- Gilley, Bruce, and Andrew Nathan. *China's New Rulers: The Secret Files; Second, Revised Edition*. 2003.
- Gilmartin, Christina Kelley. *Engendering the Chinese Revolution: Radical Women, Communist Politics, and Mass Movements in the 1920s*. 1995. [Link](#).
- Gittings, John. *China Changes Face: The Road from Revolution, 1949-1989*. 1989.
- ———. *Survey of the Sino-Soviet Dispute. A Comment. and Extracts from the Recent Polemics 1963-1967 [by] John Gittings*. 1968.
- ———. *The Changing Face of China: From Mao to Market*. 2006.
- ———. *The Role of the Chinese Army*. 1981.
- Gladney, Dru C. *Making Majorities: Constituting the Nation in Japan, Korea, China, Malaysia, Fiji, Turkey, and the United States*. 1998.
- ———. *Muslim Chinese: Ethnic Nationalism in the People's Republic*. 1996.
- Glantz, David. *The Soviet Strategic Offensive in Manchuria, 1945: 'August Storm'*. 2003.
- Glosser, Susan L. *Chinese Visions of Family and State, 1915-1953*. 2003.
- Goh, Evelyn. *Constructing the U.S. Rapprochement with China, 1961-1974: From 'Red Menace' to 'Tacit Ally'*. 2004.
- Gold, Thomas B. 'After Comradeship: Personal Relations in China since the Cultural Revolution'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 104 (1985): 657–75. [Link](#).
- Goldman, Merle. *China's Intellectuals: Advise and Dissent*. 1981.
- ———. *From Comrade to Citizen: The Struggle for Political Rights in China*. 2007.
- ———. *Literary Dissent in Communist China*. Electronic book. Reprint 2014. Harvard East Asian Series 29. 2014.
- Goldman, Merle, Timothy Cheek, and Carol Lee Hamrin. *China's Intellectuals and the State: In Search of a New Relationship*. 2020.
- Goldman, Merle, and Leo Ou-fan Lee. *An Intellectual History of Modern China*. 2002.
- Goldman, Merle, and Elizabeth J. Perry, eds. *Grassroots Political Reform in Contemporary China*. Electronic book. Harvard Contemporary China Series 14. 2009. [Link](#).
- Goldman, Rene. 'Mao, Maoism and Mao-Ology'. *Pacific Affairs* 41, no. 4 (1968): 560–74. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Mao, Maoism and Mao-Ology'. *Pacific Affairs* 41, no. 4 (1 December 1968): 560–74. [DOI](#).
- Goldstein, Melvyn C. *A History of Modern Tibet, 1913-1951: The Demise of the Lamaist State (Vol. 1)*. 1989.
- ———. *A History of Modern Tibet: In the Eye of the Storm, 1957-1959 (Vol. 4)*. 2019.
- ———. *A History of Modern Tibet: The Calm Before the Storm: 1951-1955 (Vol. 2)*. 2009.
- ———. *A History of Modern Tibet: The Storm Clouds Descend, 1955-1957 (Vol. 3)*. 2013.
- ———. *The Snow Lion and the Dragon: China, Tibet, and the Dalai Lama*. 1997.
- Goldstein, Melvyn C., Ben Jiao, and Tanzen Lhundrup. *On the Cultural Revolution in Tibet: The Nyemo Incident of 1969*. Electronic book. 2009.
- Goncharov, Serge? Nikolaevich, John Wilson Lewis, and Litai Xue. *Uncertain Partners: Stalin, Mao, and the Korean War*. 1993.
- Goodman, Bryna, and David S. G. Goodman. *Twentieth-Century Colonialism and China: Localities, the Everyday and the World*. 2012.
- Goodman, David S. G. 'JinJiLuYu in the Sino-Japanese War: The Border Region and the Border

- Region Government'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 140 (1994): 1007–24. [Link](#).
- ———. *Social and Political Change in Revolutionary China: The Taihang Base Area in the War of Resistance to Japan, 1937-1945*. 2000.
 - Goossaert, Vincent, Jan Kiely, John Lagerwey, and Brill Online, eds. *Modern Chinese Religion. II: 1850-2015*. Electronic book. Handbook of Oriental Studies = Handbuch Der Orientalistik. Section 4, China, v. 32. 2015.
 - Goossaert, Vincent, and David A. Palmer. *The Religious Question in Modern China*. 2011.
 - Gray, Jack. *Rebellions and Revolutions: China from the 1800s to 2000*. 2002.
 - Gray, Jack, and Patrick Cavendish. *Chinese Communism in Crisis: Maoism and the Cultural Revolution*. 1968.
 - Grice, Francis. *The Myth of Mao Zedong and Modern Insurgency*. Electronic book. 2019.
 - Grieder, Jerome B. *Intellectuals and the State in Modern China: A Narrative History*. 1981.
 - Gries, Peter Hays. 'Tears of Rage: Chinese Nationalist Reactions to the Belgrade Embassy Bombing'. *The China Journal*, no. 46 (2001): 25–43. [DOI](#).
 - Griffin, Patricia. 'Prison Management in the Kiangsi and Yenian Periods'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 58 (1974): 310–31. [Link](#).
 - Griffin, Patricia E. *The Chinese Communist Treatment of Counterrevolutionaries, 1924-1949*. 1976.
 - Gross, Miriam. *Farewell to the God of Plague: Chairman Mao's Campaign to Deworm China*, 2016.
 - Guang, Lei. 'Realpolitik Nationalism: International Sources of Chinese Nationalism'. *Modern China* 31, no. 4 (2005): 487–514. [Link](#).
 - Guidi, Chen, and Wu Chuntao. *Will the Boat Sink the Water?: The Life of China's Peasants*. 2007.
 - Guo, Jian, Yongyi Song, and Yuan Zhou. *The A to Z of the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 2009.
 - Guo, Qiyong. *Studies on Contemporary Chinese Philosophy (1949–2009)*. 2018. [Link](#).
 - Guoqiang, Dong, and Andrew G. Walder. *A Decade of Upheaval: The Cultural Revolution in Rural China*. Electronic book. Princeton Studies in Contemporary China 12. 2021.
 - ———. 'Local Politics in the Chinese Cultural Revolution: Nanjing Under Military Control'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 70, no. 02 (2011): 425–47. [DOI](#).
 - Gupta, Dipak K. 'The Naxalites and the Maoist Movement in India: Birth, Demise, and Reincarnation'. *Democracy and Security* 3, no. 2 (2007): 157–88. [DOI](#).
 - Halliday, Jon, and Jung Chang. *Mao: The Unknown Story*. 2012.
 - Hammond, Kenneth J., and Jeffrey L. Richey, eds. *Sage Returns, The: Confucian Revival in Contemporary China*. 2015.
 - Hamrin, Carol Lee, and Timothy Cheek. *China's Establishment Intellectuals*. 2023.
 - Han, Dongping. *The Unknown Cultural Revolution: Life and Change in a Chinese Village*. 2008.
 - Han, Minzhu. *Cries For Democracy: Writings and Speeches from the Chinese Democracy Movement*. 2021.
 - Harding, Harry. *China's Second Revolution: Reform After Mao*. 1987.
 - ———. *Organizing China: The Problem of Bureaucracy, 1949-1976*. 1981.
 - Harrell, Stevan. *Cultural Encounters on China's Ethnic Frontiers*. 2011.
 - ———. *Ways of Being Ethnic in Southwest China*. 2012.
 - Harris, Rachel. *Soundscapes of Uyghur Islam*. 2020.
 - Harrison, James Pinckney. *The Long March to Power: A History of the Chinese Communist Party, 1921-72*. 1973.
 - Hartford, Kathleen, and Steven M. Goldstein. *Single Sparks: China's Rural Revolutions*. 1989.
 - Hayes, Anna, and Michael Clarke. *Inside Xinjiang: Space, Place and Power in China's Muslim Far Northwest*. 2015.
 - Hayes, Jack Patrick. *A Change in Worlds on the Sino-Tibetan Borderlands: Politics, Economies, and Environments in Northern Sichuan*. 2013.
 - Hayhoe, Ruth. 'China's Universities since Tiananmen: A Critical Assessment'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 134 (1993): 291–309. [Link](#).
 - ———. 'Political Texts in Chinese Universities Before and After Tiananmen'. *Pacific Affairs* 66, no.

- 1 (1993): 21–43. [DOI](#).
- He, Henry Yuhuai. *Dictionary of the Political Thought of the People's Republic of China*. 2016.
 - He, Qiliang. *The People's West Lake: Propaganda, Nature, and Agency in Mao's China, 1949–1976*. 2023.
 - He, Rowena Xiaoqing. *Tiananmen Exiles: Voices of the Struggle for Democracy in China*. 2014.
 - Heilmann, Sebastian, Elizabeth J. Perry, and Brill Online, eds. *Mao's Invisible Hand*. Electronic book. Harvard Contemporary China Series 17. 2011.
 - Heinzig, Dieter. *The Soviet Union and Communist China 1945-1950: The Arduous Road to the Alliance*. 2015.
 - Heng, Liang, and Judith Shapiro. *Son of the Revolution*. 1984.
 - Henriot, Christian. ‘“La Fermeture”: The Abolition of Prostitution in Shanghai, 1949-58’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 142 (1995): 467–86. [Link](#).
 - Hershat, Gail. *Dangerous Pleasures: Prostitution and Modernity in Twentieth-Century Shanghai*. 1997.
 - ———. ‘Making a Friend: Changing Patterns of Courtship in Urban China’. *Pacific Affairs* 57, no. 2 (1984): 237–51. [DOI](#).
 - ———. ‘The Gender of Memory: Rural Chinese Women and the 1950s’. *Signs* 28, no. 1 (2002): 43–70. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *The Gender of Memory: Rural Women and China's Collective Past*. 1st ed. 2011.
 - ———. *Women and China's Revolutions*. 2018.
 - ———. *Women in China's Long Twentieth Century*. 2007.
 - Hess, Christian. ‘Revolutionary Real Estate: Envisioning Space in Communist Dalian’. In *Visualizing China: Image, History and Memory in China, 1750-Present*, 2014.
 - Hessler, Peter. *Oracle Bones: A Journey Through Time in China*. 2009.
 - Hillenbrand, Margaret. *Negative Exposures: Knowing What Not to Know in Contemporary China*. Sinotheory. 2020.
 - HINKLE, LAWRENCE E., Jr., and HAROLD G. WOLFF. ‘Communist Interrogation and Indoctrination of “Enemies of the States”: Analysis of Methods Used by the Communist State Police (A Special Report)’. *A.M.A. Archives of Neurology & Psychiatry* 76, no. 2 (1 August 1956): 115–74. [DOI](#).
 - Hinton, William. *Fanshen: A Documentary of Revolution in a Chinese Village*. 1997.
 - ———. *Shenfan: The Continuing Revolution in a Chinese Village*. 1984.
 - Hirata, Koji. *Making Mao's Steelworks: Industrial Manchuria and the Transnational Origins of Chinese Socialism*. 2024.
 - Ho, Denise Y. *Curating Revolution: Politics on Display in Mao's China*. 2017.
 - ———. ‘Revolutionizing Antiquity: The Shanghai Cultural Bureaucracy in the Cultural Revolution, 1966-1968’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 207 (2011): 687–705. [Link](#).
 - Hockx, Michel, Joan Judge, and Barbara Mittler. *Women and the Periodical Press in China's Long Twentieth Century*. 2018.
 - Hoffmann, Michael. *The Partial Revolution: Labour, Social Movements and the Invisible Hand of Mao in Western Nepal*. Electronic book. Dislocations 21. 2018.
 - Hofheinz, Roy. *The Broken Wave: The Chinese Communist Peasant Movement, 1922-1928*. 1977.
 - Holdridge, John H. *Crossing the Divide: An Insider's Account of Normalization of U.S.–China Relations*. 1997.
 - Holm, David. *Art and Ideology in Revolutionary China*. 1991.
 - Holubnychy, Vsevolod. ‘Mao Tse-Tung's Materialistic Dialectics’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 19 (1964): 3–37. [Link](#).
 - Hong, Yanbi. *Between Sacred and Secular Knowledge: Rationalities and Education of a Muslim Village in Northwest China*. 2021.
 - Honig, Emily. *Creating Chinese Ethnicity: Subei People in Shanghai, 1850-1980*. 1992.
 - ———. ‘Maoist Mappings of Gender: Reassessing the Red Guards’. In *Chinese Femininities/Chinese Masculinities: A Reader*, edited by Susan Brownell, Jeffrey N. Wasserstrom, and

- Thomas Laqueur, 255–68. 2002. [DOI](#).
- ———. ‘Socialist Sex: The Cultural Revolution Revisited’. *Modern China* 29, no. 2 (1 April 2003): 143–75. [Link](#).
 - Honig, Emily, and Gail Hershatler. *Personal Voices: Chinese Women in the 1980's*. 1988.
 - Honig, Emily, and Xiaojian Zhao. *Across the Great Divide: The Sent-down Youth Movement in Mao's China, 1968-1980*. 2019.
 - Hooper, Beverley. *China Stands Up: Ending the Western Presence, 1948-1950*. 1986.
 - ———. *Foreigners Under Mao: Western Lives in China, 1949-1976*. 2016.
 - Hou, Xiaojia. *Negotiating Socialism in Rural China: Mao, Peasants, and Local Cadres, in Shanxi, 1949-1953*. 2016.
 - Howard, Joshua H. *Workers at War: Labor in China's Arsenals, 1937-1953*. 2004.
 - Hsiao, Tso-liang. *Power Relations Within the Chinese Communist Movement, 1930-34*. 1961.
 - Hsiung, James Chieh. *China's Bitter Victory: The War With Japan, 1937-1945*. 1992.
 - ———. *Ideology and Practice: The Evolution of Chinese Communism*. 1972.
 - Hu Chiao-Mu. *Thirty Years of the Communist Party of China: An Outline History*, 1951. [Link](#).
 - Hu, Chi-hsi. ‘Mao, Lin Biao and the Fifth Encirclement Campaign’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 82 (1980): 250–80. [Link](#).
 - ———. ‘The Sexual Revolution in the Kiangsi Soviet’. *The China Quarterly* 59 (September 1974): 477–90.
 - Hua, Gao. *How the Red Sun Rose: The Origin and Development of the Yan'an Rectification Movement, 1930–1945*. 2018.
 - Hua, Yu. *China in Ten Words: Essays*. 2012.
 - Huang, Jing. *Factionalism in Chinese Communist Politics*. Electronic book. Cambridge Modern China Series. 2000.
 - Huang, Philip C. *The Peasant Economy and Social Change in North China*. 1985. [Link](#).
 - Huang, Philip C., Lynda Schaefer Bell, and Kathy Le Mons Walker. *Chinese Communists and Rural Society, 1927-1934*. 1978.
 - Huang, Philip C. C. ‘Mao Tse-Tung and the Middle Peasants, 1925-1928’. *Modern China* 1, no. 3 (1975): 271–96. [Link](#).
 - ———. ‘Rural Class Struggle in the Chinese Revolution: Representational and Objective Realities from the Land Reform to the Cultural Revolution’. *Modern China* 21, no. 1 (1 January 1995): 105–43. [DOI](#).
 - Hui, Wang. *China's Twentieth Century: Revolution, Retreat and the Road to Equality*. 2016.
 - Hui, Wang, and Rebecca Karl. *The End of the Revolution: China and the Limits of Modernity*. 2011.
 - Hung, Chang-tai. *Going to the People: Chinese Intellectuals and Folk Literature, 1918-1937*. 1985.
 - ———. *Mao's New World: Political Culture in the Early People's Republic*. Electronic book. 2011. [Link](#).
 - ———. ‘The Anti—Unity Sect Campaign and Mass Mobilization in the Early People's Republic of China’. *The China Quarterly*, no. 202 (2010): 400–420. [Link](#).
 - ———. *War and Popular Culture: Resistance in Modern China, 1937-1945*. 1994. [Link](#).
 - Hung, Eva P. W., and Stephen W. K. Chiu. ‘The Lost Generation: Life Course Dynamics and Xiangang in China’. *Modern China* 29, no. 2 (2003): 204–36. [Link](#).
 - Hung, Wu. *Remaking Beijing: Tiananmen Square and the Creation of a Political Space*. 2005.
 - Hunt, Michael H. *The Genesis of Chinese Communist Foreign Policy*. 1996.
 - Hunter, Edward. *Brainwashing in Red China: The Calculated Destruction of Men's Minds*. 1959.
 - Hunter, Neale. *Shanghai Journal: An Eyewitness Account of the Cultural Revolution*. 1988.
 - Hutchings, graham. *China 1949: Year of Revolution*. Electronic book. First edition. 2021.
 - Hutt, Michael. *Himalayan People's War: Nepal's Maoist Rebellion*. 2004.
 - Ill, Lynn T. White. *Policies of Chaos: The Organizational Causes of Violence in China's Cultural Revolution*. 1991.
 - Ingalls, Jeremy, Allen John Wittenborn, and Zedong Mao. *Dragon in Ambush: The Art of War in*

- the Poems of Mao Zedong*. 2013.
- Ishikawa, Yoshihiro, and Joshua A Fogel. *The Formation of the Chinese Communist Party*. 2013.
 - Israel, John. *Lianda: A Chinese University in War and Revolution*. 1998.
 - Itoh, Mayumi. *The Making of China's War with Japan: Zhou Enlai and Zhang Xueliang*. 2016.
 - ———. *The Origins of Contemporary Sino-Japanese Relations: Zhou Enlai and Japan*. 2016.
 - Jacobs, Dan Norman. *Borodin: Stalin's Man in China*. 1981.
 - Jacobs, Justin M. 'Exile Island: Xinjiang Refugees and the "One China" Policy in Nationalist Taiwan, 1949–1971'. *Journal of Cold War Studies* 18, no. 1 (2016): 188–218. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Xinjiang and the Modern Chinese State*. 2016.
 - James DeMare, Brian. 'Casting (Off) Their Stinking Airs: Chinese Intellectuals and Land Reform, 1946–52'. *The China Journal*, no. 67 (2012): 109–30. [DOI](#).
 - Javed, Jeffrey Arshad. *Righteous Revolutionaries: Morality, Mobilization, and Violence in the Making of the Chinese State*. Electronic book. China Understandings Today. 2022.
 - Jersild, Austin. *The Sino-Soviet Alliance: An International History*. 2014.
 - Jian, Chen. *China's Road to the Korean War: The Making of the Sino-American Confrontation*. 1995.
 - Jian, Guo, Yongyi Song, and Yuan Zhou. *Historical Dictionary of the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 2015.
 - Jin, Qiu. *The Culture of Power: The Lin Biao Incident in the Cultural Revolution*. 1999.
 - Jing, Jun. *The Temple of Memories: History, Power, and Morality in a Chinese Village*. 1996.
 - Jocelyn, Ed, and Andrew McEwen. *The Long March: The True Story Behind the Legendary Journey That Made Mao's China*. 2006.
 - Joffe, Ellis. *The Chinese Army After Mao*. 1987.
 - Johnson, Chalmers. *Peasant Nationalism and Communist Power: The Emergence of Revolutionary China, 1937-1945*. 1st ed. 1962.
 - Johnson, Ian. *The Souls of China: The Return of Religion After Mao*. 2017.
 - Johnson, Kay Ann. *Women, the Family, and Peasant Revolution in China*. 2009.
 - Johnson, Matthew D. 'Foundations of Theory in PRC History: Mass Communications Research, Political Culture, and the Values Paradigm'. *Positions: Asia Critique* 29, no. 4 (2021): 835–68. [Link](#).
 - Jones, Stephen. 'Chinese Ritual Music under Mao and Deng'. *British Journal of Ethnomusicology* 8 (1999): 27–66. [Link](#).
 - Jordan, David K., and Daniel L. Overmyer. *The Flying Phoenix: Aspects of Chinese Sectarianism in Taiwan*. Electronic book. Course Book. Princeton Legacy Library 390. 2014.
 - Joseph, William A., Christine P. W. Wong, and David Zweig. *New Perspectives on the Cultural Revolution*. 1991.
 - Jowett, Philip. *China and Japan at War, 1937–1945: Rare Photographs from Wartime Archives*. 2016.
 - Judd, Ellen R. *Gender and Power in Rural North China*. 1994.
 - ———. 'Revolutionary Drama and Song in the Jiangxi Soviet'. *Modern China* 9, no. 1 (1983): 127–60. [Link](#).
 - Kampen, Thomas. *Mao Zedong, Zhou Enlai and the Evolution of the Chinese Communist Leadership*. 2000.
 - Kang, Xiaofei, and Donald Sutton. *Contesting the Yellow Dragon: Ethnicity, Religion, and the State in the Sino-Tibetan Borderland*. Electronic book. Religion in Chinese Societies, v. 10. 2016.
 - Karl, Rebecca E. *Mao Zedong and China in the Twentieth-Century World: A Concise History*. 2010.
 - ———. 'Translation, Modernity, and Women in China'. *Critical Asian Studies* 33, no. 3 (2001): 459–72.
 - Kataoka, Tetsuya. *Resistance and Revolution in China: The Communists and the Second United Front*. 1974.
 - Kau, Michael Y. M. *The Lin Piao Affair: Power Politics and Military Coup*. 1975.
 - Keating, Pauline. 'The Yan'an Way of Co-Operativization'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 140 (1994):

- 1025–51. [Link](#).
- Keating, Pauline B. *Two Revolutions: Village Reconstruction and the Cooperative Movement in Northern Shaanxi, 1934-1945*. 1997.
 - Keith, Ronald C. *Diplomacy of Zhou Enlai*. 1989.
 - Khétsun, Tubten, and Matthew Akester. *Memories of Life in Lhasa Under Chinese Rule*. Electronic book. 2007.
 - Kiely, Jan. *The Compelling Ideal: Thought Reform and the Prison in China, 1901-1956*. 2014.
 - Kim, Hyung-Chan. 'Some Thoughts on Mao Tse-Tung's Views of Man, Society and Human Knowledge'. *Journal of Thought* 7, no. 2 (1972): 77–84. [Link](#).
 - Kim, Ilpyong J. *The Politics of Chinese Communism: Kiangsi under the Soviets*. 1973.
 - King, Richard, ed. *Heroes of China's Great Leap Forward: Two Stories*. Electronic book. 2010.
 - ———. *Milestones on a Golden Road: Writing for Chinese Socialism, 1945-80*. 2013.
 - Kinkley, Jeffrey. *Visions of Dystopia in China's New Historical Novels*. Electronic book. 2014.
 - Kipnis, Andrew B. *Producing Guanxi: Sentiment, Self, and Subculture in a North China Village*. 1997.
 - Kluver, Randolph. 'Rhetorical Trajectories of Tiananmen Square'. *Diplomatic History* 34, no. 1 (2010): 71–94. [Link](#).
 - Knight, Nick. 'Contemporary Chinese Marxism and the Marxist Tradition: Globalisation, Socialism and the Search for Ideological Coherence'. *Asian Studies Review* 30, no. 1 (1 March 2006): 19–39. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'Herman Gorter and the Origins of Marxism in China'. *China Information* 19, no. 3 (1 November 2005): 381–412. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Li Da And Marxist Philosophy In China*. 2018.
 - ———, ed. *Mao Zedong on Dialectical Materialism: Writings on Philosophy, 1937*. 1990.
 - ———. 'Mao Zedong's On Contradiction and On Practice: Pre-Liberation Texts'. *The China Quarterly* 84 (December 1980): 641–68. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Marxist Philosophy in China: From Qu Qiubai to Mao Zedong, 1923-1945*. Electronic book. 2005.
 - ———. *Philosophy and Politics in Mao Texts of the Yan'an Period*. 1988.
 - ———. *Rethinking Mao: Explorations in Mao Zedong's Thought*. 2007.
 - ———. 'Review Essay: Mao Zedong's Thought and Chinese Marxism—Recent Documents and Interpretations'. *Bulletin of Concerned Asian Scholars* 25, no. 2 (1 June 1993): 54–63. [DOI](#).
 - ———. 'The Form of Mao Zedong's 'Sinificant of Marxism''. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 9 (1983): 17–33. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *The Political Thought of Mao Zedong: Studies from China, 1981-1989*. 1992.
 - Ko, Dorothy. *Cinderella's Sisters: A Revisionist History of Footbinding*. 2005.
 - Köll, Elisabeth. *From Cotton Mill to Business Empire: The Emergence of Regional Enterprises in Modern China*. 2020.
 - Kraus, Richard Curt. *Class Conflict in Chinese Socialism*. Electronic book. Studies of the East Asian Institute. 1981.
 - Kueh, Y. Y. *Agricultural Instability in China, 1931-1990: Weather, Technology, and Institutions*. 1995.
 - Kuhn, Robert Lawrence. *The Man Who Changed China: The Life and Legacy of Jiang Zemin*. 2004.
 - Kuisong, Yang. *Eight Outcasts: Social and Political Marginalization in China under Mao*. Electronic book. 2021.
 - ———. 'Reconsidering the Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 193 (2008): 102–21. [Link](#).
 - Kunze, Rui, and Marc Andre Matten. *Knowledge Production in Mao-Era China: Learning from the Masses*. 2021.
 - Kwan, Daniel Y. K. *Marxist Intellectuals and the Chinese Labor Movement: A Study of Deng Zhongxia (1894-1933)*. 1997.
 - LaCouture, Elizabeth. *Dwelling in the World: Family, House, and Home in Tianjin, China, 1860–*

1960. 2021.
- Ladany, Laszlo. *Law and Legality in China: The Testament of a China-Watcher*. 1992.
 - ———. *The Communist Party of China and Marxism, 1921-1985: A Self-Portrait*. 2018.
 - Lai, Sherman Xiaogang. *A Springboard to Victory: Shandong Province and Chinese Communist Military and Financial Strength, 1937-1945*. 2011.
 - Laikwan, Pang. *The Art of Cloning: Creative Production During China's Cultural Revolution*. 2017.
 - Lampton, David M. *The Politics of Medicine in China: The Policy Process 1949-1977*. 2019.
 - Lanza, Fabio. *The End of Concern: Maoist China, Activism, and Asian Studies*. 2017.
 - Lardy, Nicholas R., Kenneth Lieberthal, and Dong Chen. *Chen Yun's Strategy for China's Development*. 2019.
 - Lary, Diana. *China's Civil War: A Social History, 1945-1949*. Electronic book. *New Approaches to Asian History* 13. 2015.
 - Lary, Diana, and Stephen MacKinnon. *Scars of War: The Impact of Warfare on Modern China*. 2011.
 - Law, K. *The Chinese Cultural Revolution Reconsidered: Beyond Purge and Holocaust*. 2003.
 - Le Han, Eileen. *Micro-Blogging Memories: Weibo and Collective Remembering in Contemporary China*. Electronic book. 2016.
 - Lee, Chae-Jin. *China's Korean Minority: The Politics of Ethnic Education*. 1986.
 - Lee, Ching Kwan. *Against the Law: Labor Protests in China's Rustbelt and Sunbelt*. 2007.
 - Lee, Francis L. F., and Joseph Man Chan. *Memories of Tiananmen: Politics and Processes of Collective Remembering in Hong Kong, 1989-2019*. 4. 2021.
 - Lee, Haiyan. *Revolution of the Heart: A Genealogy of Love in China, 1900-1950*. 2010.
 - Lee, Hong Yung. *The Politics of the Chinese Cultural Revolution: A Case Study*. 1980.
 - Lee, Jennifer Dorothy. *Anxiety Aesthetics: Maoist Legacies in China, 1978-1985*. 2024.
 - Lee, Nelson K. 'How Is a Political Public Space Made? – The Birth of Tiananmen Square and the May Fourth Movement'. *Political Geography* 28, no. 1 (1 January 2009): 32–43. [DOI](#).
 - Leese, Daniel. *Mao Cult: Rhetoric and Ritual in China's Cultural Revolution*. Cambridge Books Online. 2011.
 - Leibold, J. *Reconfiguring Chinese Nationalism: How the Qing Frontier and Its Indigenes Became Chinese*. 2016.
 - Lescot, Patrick. *Before Mao: The Untold Story of Li Lisan and the Creation of Communist China*. 2005.
 - Levine, Marilyn Avra. *The Found Generation: Chinese Communists in Europe During the Twenties*. 1993.
 - Levine, Steven I. *Anvil of Victory: The Communist Revolution in Manchuria 1945-1948*. 1987.
 - Levy, Jr Marion J. *The Family Revolution in Modern China*. 2014.
 - Lewis, James R. *Falun Gong: Spiritual Warfare and Martyrdom*. Electronicbook. *Elements in Religion and Violence*. 2018.
 - Leys, Simon. *The Chairman's New Clothes: Mao and the Cultural Revolution*. 1981.
 - Li, Fangchun. 'Mass Democracy, Class Struggle, and Remolding the Party and Government during the Land Reform Movement in North China'. *Modern China* 38, no. 4 (2012): 411–45. [Link](#).
 - Li, Huaiyin. *Reinventing Modern China: Imagination and Authenticity in Chinese Historical Writing*. 2013.
 - ———. *Village China Under Socialism and Reform: A Micro-History, 1948-2008*. 2009.
 - ———. *Village Governance in North China: 1875-1936*. 2005.
 - Li, Hua-Yu. *Mao and the Economic Stalinization of China, 1948-1953*. 2006.
 - Li, Jie. 'Revolutionary Echoes: Radios and Loudspeakers in the Mao Era'. *Twentieth-Century China* 45, no. 1 (2020): 25–45. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Utopian Ruins: A Memorial Museum of the Mao Era*. Electronic book. Sinotheory. 2020.
 - Li, Jie, and Enhua Zhang. *Red Legacies in China: Cultural Afterlives of the Communist Revolution*. Electronic book. 2016.
 - Li, Lillian M. *Fighting Famine in North China: State, Market, and Environmental Decline, 1690s-*

- 1990s. 2007.
- Li, Lu. *Moving the Mountain: My Life in China from the Cultural Revolution to Tiananmen Square*. 1990.
 - Li, Rui. *The Early Revolutionary Activities of Comrade Mao Tse-Tung*. 1977.
 - Li, Xiaobing. *The Dragon in the Jungle: The Chinese Army in the Vietnam War*. 2020.
 - Li, Xiaobing, Allan Reed Millett, and Bin Yu. *Mao's Generals Remember Korea*. 2001.
 - 'Liang Shuming and Mao Zedong'. *Chinese Studies in History* 34, no. 1 (1 October 2000): 61–92. [DOI](#).
 - Lieberthal, Kenneth. *Governing China: From Revolution Through Reform*. 2004.
 - ———. *Revolution and Tradition in Tientsin, 1949–1952*. 1980.
 - Lifton, Robert Jay. *Revolutionary Immortality: Mao Tse-Tung and the Chinese Cultural Revolution*. 1968.
 - ———. *Thought Reform and the Psychology of Totalism: A Study of 'brainwashing' in China*. 2012.
 - Lim, Louisa. *The People's Republic of Amnesia: Tiananmen Revisited*. Electronic book. 2014.
 - Lin, Chun. *The Transformation of Chinese Socialism*. 2006.
 - Ling, Chai. *A Heart for Freedom: The Remarkable Journey of a Young Dissident, Her Daring Escape, and Her Quest to Free China's Daughters*. 2011.
 - Ling, Minhua. '“Bad Students Go to Vocational Schools!”: Education, Social Reproduction and Migrant Youth in Urban China'. *The China Journal* 73 (January 2015): 108–31. [DOI](#).
 - Link, E. Perry, ed. *Stubborn Weeds: Popular and Controversial Chinese Literature After the Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. Chinese Literature in Translation. 1983.
 - Link, E. Perry, Richard Madsen, and Paul Pickowicz, eds. *Unofficial China: Popular Culture and Thought in the People's Republic*. 1989.
 - Link, Perry. 'June 4th: Memory and Ethics'. *China Perspectives* 2009, no. 2 (1 June 2009): 4–16. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *The Uses of Literature: Life in the Socialist Chinese Literary System*. Electronic book. 2022.
 - Link, Perry, Richard P. Madsen, and Paul G. Pickowicz, eds. *Restless China*. 2013.
 - Linton, Suzannah. 'Rediscovering the War Crimes Trials in Hong Kong, 1946–48', 2012. [Link](#).
 - Lipman, Jonathan N. *Familiar Strangers: A History of Muslims in Northwest China*. 2011.
 - Liu, Alan P. L. *Political Culture & Group Conflict in Communist China*. 1976.
 - Liu, Binyan. *A Higher Kind of Loyalty: A Memoir by China's Foremost Journalist*. 1990.
 - Liu, Liyan. *Red Genesis: The Hunan First Normal School and the Creation of Chinese Communism, 1903–1921*. 2012.
 - ———. 'The Man Who Molded Mao: Yang Changji and the First Generation of Chinese Communists'. *Modern China* 32, no. 4 (2006): 483–512. [Link](#).
 - Liu, Lydia He, Rebecca E. Karl, and Dorothy Ko. *The Birth of Chinese Feminism: Essential Texts in Transnational Theory*. 2013.
 - Liu, Xiaoyuan. *To the End of Revolution: The Chinese Communist Party and Tibet, 1949–1959*. Electronic book. 2020.
 - Liu, Yonghua. *Confucian Rituals and Chinese Villagers: Ritual Change and Social Transformation in a Southeastern Chinese Community, 1368–1949*. 2013.
 - Lizhi, Fang. *The Most Wanted Man in China: My Journey from Scientist to Enemy of the State*. 2016.
 - Lo, Carlos Wing-hung. *China's Legal Awakening: Legal Theory and Criminal Justice in Deng's Era*. 1995.
 - Loh, Christine. *Underground Front: The Chinese Communist Party in Hong Kong, Second Edition*. 2018.
 - Loh, Robert. *Escape from Red China*. 1962.
 - Louie, Kam, and Professor Kam Louie. *Theorising Chinese Masculinity: Society and Gender in China*. 2002.
 - Louie, Kam, and Morris Low. *Asian Masculinities: The Meaning and Practice of Manhood in China and Japan*. 2005.
 - Lovell, Julia. *Maoism: A Global History*. 2019.

- Lu, Duanfang. *Remaking Chinese Urban Form: Modernity, Scarcity and Space, 1949-2005*. Planning, History, and Environment Series. 2011.
- Lu, Hanchao. 'Shanghai Flora: The Politics of Urban Greening in Maoist China'. *Urban History* 45, no. 4 (November 2018): 660–81. [DOI](#).
- Lü, Xiaobo. *Cadres and Corruption: The Organizational Involution of the Chinese Communist Party*. 2000.
- Lu, Xing. *Rhetoric of the Chinese Cultural Revolution: The Impact on Chinese Thought, Culture, and Communication*. 2004.
- ———. *The Rhetoric of Mao Zedong: Transforming China and Its People*. 2017.
- Lu, Xun, and Julia Lovell. *The Real Story of Ah-Q and Other Tales of China: The Complete Fiction of Lu Xun*. Penguin Classics. 2009.
- Lubman, Stanley. 'Mao and Mediation: Politics and Dispute Resolution in Communist China'. *California Law Review* 55, no. 5 (1967): 1284–1359. [DOI](#).
- Lubman, Stanley B. *Bird in a Cage: Legal Reform in China After Mao*. 1999.
- Lüthi, Lorenz M. *The Sino-Soviet Split: Cold War in the Communist World*. 2010. [Link](#).
- Lynteris, C. *The Spirit of Selflessness in Maoist China: Socialist Medicine and the New Man*. 2012.
- Ma, Li, and Jin Li. *Surviving the State, Remaking the Church: A Sociological Portrait of Christians in Mainland China*. 2017.
- Ma, Shaoling. *The Stone and the Wireless: Mediating China, 1861–1906*. Electronic book. Sign, Storage, Transmission. 2021.
- MacCarthy (Sir), Desmond. *Brain-Washing in Red China: The Calculated Destruction of Men's Minds*, 1951.
- Macdonald, Angus. *The Urban Origins of Rural Revolution in Hunan*, 1974.
- MacFarquhar, Roderick. *The Hundred Flowers Campaign and the Chinese Intellectuals*. 1960.
- ———. *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution 3 Vols.*. 1999.
- MacFarquhar, Roderick, and John K. Fairbank, eds. *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic*. Vol. 15. The Cambridge History of China. 1991. [DOI](#).
- MacFarquhar, Roderick, and Michael Schoenhals. *Mao's Last Revolution*. 2008. [Link](#).
- ———. 'The Wuhan Incident'. In *Mao's Last Revolution*. 2008.
- MacFarquhar, Roderick, Eugene Wu, and Timothy Cheek, eds. *The Secret Speeches of Chairman Mao*. 2020.
- MacKinnon, Stephen R. *China at War: Regions of China, 1937-1945*. 2007.
- Madsen, Richard. *Morality and Power in a Chinese Village*. 1984.
- ———. 'The Countryside Under Communism'. In *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic*, edited by John K. Fairbank and Roderick MacFarquhar, 15:617–81. The Cambridge History of China. 1991. [DOI](#).
- Makeham, J. *New Confucianism: A Critical Examination*. 2003.
- Mann, Susan L. *Gender and Sexuality in Modern Chinese History*. 2011.
- Manning, Kimberley Ens. 'Making a Great Leap Forward? The Politics of Women's Liberation in Maoist China'. *Gender & History* 18, no. 3 (2006): 574–93. [DOI](#).
- Manning, Kimberley Ens, and Felix Wemheuer. *Eating Bitterness: New Perspectives on China's Great Leap Forward and Famine*. 2011.
- Mao, Sheng. 'More Than a Famine: Mass Exodus of 1962 in Northwest Xinjiang'. *China Review* 18, no. 2 (2018): 155–83. [Link](#).
- Mao, Tse-tung. *Quotations from Chairman Mao-Tse-Tung*. Edited by Stuart R. Schram. 1967.
- Mao, Zedong. *Mao Tse-Tung Unrehearsed: Talks and Letters, 1956-71*. 1974.
- ———. *Mao's Road to Power: Revolutionary Writings 1912-1949*. Edited by Stuart R. Schram. 1992.
- ———. *Miscellany of Mao Tse-Tung Thought (1949-1968)*. 1974.
- ———. *Report from Xunwu*. 1990.
- Mao, Zedong, and Stuart R. Schram. *The Political Thought of Mao Tsê-Tung*. Enlarged and Revised ed. Pelican Books. 1969.
- Margolies, David, Qing Cao, Knowledge Unlatched (Firm), and Open Research Library,

- eds. *Utopia and Modernity in China: Contradictions in Transition*. Electronic book. 2022.
- Mark, Chi-Kwan. 'The "Problem of People": British Colonials, Cold War Powers, and the Chinese Refugees in Hong Kong, 1949-62'. *Modern Asian Studies* 41, no. 6 (2007): 1145-81. [Link](#).
 - Mark, Chi-kwan, and Lecturer in Twentieth-Century International History Chi-Kwan Mark. *Hong Kong and the Cold War: Anglo-American Relations 1949-1957*. 2004.
 - Marks, Robert. *Rural Revolution in South China: Peasants and the Making of History in Haifeng County, 1570-1930*. 1984.
 - Martin, Edwin W. *Divided Counsel: The Anglo-American Response to Communist Victory in China*. 2021.
 - Martin, Helmut. *Cult & Canon: The Origins and Development of State Maoism*. 1982.
 - Mazur, Mary G. *Wu Han, Historian: Son of China's Times*. 1955.
 - McGuire, Elizabeth. *Red at Heart: How Chinese Communists Fell in Love with the Russian Revolution*. 2018.
 - McLaren, Anne E. 'Performing Grief: Bridal Laments in Rural China'. Electronic book. 2008.
 - Meisner, Maurice. 'Mao and Marx in the Scholastic Tradition'. *Modern China* 3, no. 4 (1977): 401-6. [Link](#).
 - ———. *Mao's China and After: A History of the People's Republic*. 1999.
 - Meisner, Maurice J. *Li Ta-Chao and the Origins of Chinese Marxism*. 1970.
 - ———. *The Deng Xiaoping Era: An Inquiry Into the Fate of Chinese Socialism, 1978-1994*. 1996.
 - Melby, John F. 'Maoism as a World Force'. *Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 402, no. ArticleType: research-article / Issue Title: China in the World Today / Full publication date: Jul., 1972 / Copyright © 1972 American Academy of Political and Social Science (1 July 1972): 26-39. [Link](#).
 - Mertha, Andrew. *Brothers in Arms: Chinese Aid to the Khmer Rouge, 1975-1979*. 2014.
 - Meyer, Mahlon. *Remembering China from Taiwan: Divided Families and Bittersweet Reunions After the Chinese Civil War*. 2012.
 - Meyskens, Covell F. *Mao's Third Front: The Militarization of Cold War China*. Electronic book. 2020.
 - Miles, James A. R. *The Legacy of Tiananmen: China in Disarray*. 1996.
 - Millward, James A. *Eurasian Crossroads: A History of Xinjiang*. 2021.
 - Mitter, Rana. *The Manchurian Myth: Nationalism, Resistance and Collaboration in Modern China*. 2000.
 - Mittler, Barbara. *A Continuous Revolution: Making Sense of Cultural Revolution Culture*. 2013.
 - Moïse, Edwin E. *Land Reform in China and North Vietnam: Consolidating the Revolution at the Village Level*. 2017.
 - Molony, Barbara. *Gender in Modern East Asia*. 2018.
 - Moreau, Theresa Marie. *Blood of the Martyrs: Trappist Monks in Communist China*. 2013.
 - Moser, Michael J., and Yeone Wei-chih Moser. *Foreigners Within the Gates: The Legations at Peking*. 1993.
 - Mueggler, Erik. *The Age of Wild Ghosts: Memory, Violence, and Place in Southwest China*. 2001. [Link](#).
 - Mullaney, Thomas. *Coming to Terms with the Nation: Ethnic Classification in Modern China*. 2010.
 - Munro, Robin. *China's Psychiatric Inquisition: Dissent, Psychiatry, and the Law in Post-1949 China*. 2006.
 - Murray, Jeremy A. *China's Lonely Revolution: The Local Communist Movement of Hainan Island, 1926-1956*. 2017.
 - Nathan, Andrew J. *Chinese Democracy*. 1986.
 - ———. 'The Tiananmen Papers: An Editor's Reflections'. *The China Quarterly* 167 (September 2001): 724-37. [DOI](#).
 - Nedostup, Rebecca. *Superstitious Regimes: Religion and the Politics of Chinese Modernity*. Electronic book. Harvard East Asian Monographs 322. 2010.
 - Nianzhong, Ou, Liang Yongkang, and Laura Maynard. *Mao's Lost Children: Stories of the Rusticated Youth of China's Cultural Revolution*. 2015.

- Nien, Cheng. *Life and Death in Shanghai*. 1995.
- NING, LOU. *Chinese Democracy and the Crisis of 1989: Chinese and American Reflections*. 1993.
- Noellert, Matthew. *Power over Property: The Political Economy of Communist Land Reform in China*. 2021.
- Nulo, Naktsang. *My Tibetan Childhood: When Ice Shattered Stone*. 2014.
- Ogden, Suzanne, Kathleen Hartford, Nancy Sullivan, and David Zweig. *China's Search for Democracy: The Students and Mass Movement of 1989: The Students and Mass Movement of 1989*. 2016.
- Oi, Jean C. *State and Peasant in Contemporary China: The Political Economy of Village Government*. 1991.
- Oksenberg, Michel, Carl Riskin, and Ezra F. Vogel. *The Cultural Revolution: 1967 in Review*. 1968.
- Oksenberg, Michel, Lawrence R. Sullivan, and Marc Lambert. *Beijing Spring, 1989: Confrontation and Conflict: The Basic Documents*. 1990.
- Ono, Kazuko, and Joshua A. Fogel. *Chinese Women in a Century of Revolution, 1850-1950*. 1989.
- Opper, Marc. 'The Chinese Soviet Republic, 1931-1934'. In *People's Wars in China, Malaya, and Vietnam*, 35-64. 2020. [Link](#).
- Ouyang, Lei X. *Music as Mao's Weapon: Remembering the Cultural Revolution*. 2022.
- Ownby, David. *Falun Gong and the Future of China*. Electronic book. Oxford Scholarship Online. 2008.
- ———. 'Imperial Fantasies: The Chinese Communists and Peasant Rebellions'. *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 43, no. 1 (2001): 65-91. [Link](#).
- Pan, Philip, and Philip P. Pan. *Out of Mao's Shadow: The Struggle for the Soul of a New China*. 2009.
- Pang, Laikwan. *The Art of Cloning: Creative Production During China's Cultural Revolution*. 2017.
- Pang, Laikwan, Paul Clark, and Tsan-Huang Tsai. *Listening to China's Cultural Revolution: Music, Politics, and Cultural Continuities*. 2016.
- Pantsov, Alexander, and Steven I. Levine. *Deng Xiaoping: A Revolutionary Life*. 2015.
- Peck, Graham. *Two Kinds of Time*. 2018.
- Pepper, Suzanne. *China's Education Reform in the 1980s: Policies, Issues, and Historical Perspectives*. 1990.
- ———. *Civil War in China: The Political Struggle, 1945-1949*. 2nd ed. 1999.
- ———. *Radicalism and Education Reform in 20th-Century China: The Search for an Ideal Development Model*. 1996. [Link](#).
- ———. 'The Student Movement and the Chinese Civil War, 1945-49'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 48 (1971): 698-735. [Link](#).
- Perry, Elizabeth. 'Moving the Masses: Emotion Work in the Chinese Revolution'. *Mobilization* 7, no. 2 (2002): 111-28.
- ———. *Proletarian Power: Shanghai In The Cultural Revolution*. 2018.
- Perry, Elizabeth J. *Anyuan: Mining China's Revolutionary Tradition*. 2012.
- ———. 'Reclaiming the Chinese Revolution'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 67, no. 4 (2008): 1147-64. [Link](#).
- ———. *Shanghai on Strike: The Politics of Chinese Labor*. 1995.
- ———. 'Shanghai's Strike Wave of 1957'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 137 (1994): 1-27. [Link](#).
- ———. 'The Populist Dream of Chinese Democracy'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 74, no. 4 (2015): 903-15. [Link](#).
- Perry, Samuel. *Recasting Red Culture in Proletarian Japan: Childhood, Korea, and the Historical Avant-Garde*. Electronic book. 2014.
- Peterson, Glen. 'House Divided: Transnational Families in the Early Years of the People's Republic of China'. *Asian Studies Review* 31, no. 1 (1 March 2007): 25-40. [DOI](#).
- ———. *The Power of Words: Literacy and Revolution in South China, 1949-95*. Electronic book. Contemporary Chinese Studies. 1997. [Link](#).
- ———. *The Power of Words: Literacy and Revolution in South China, 1949-95*. 2011.
- Pettigrew, Judith. *Maoists at the Hearth: Everyday Life in Nepal's Civil War*. 2013.

- Pieragastini, Steven. 'Reform and Closing Up: Thought Reform and the Institutional Reorganization of Shanghai's Universities'. *Twentieth-Century China* 43, no. 2 (2018): 139–62. [Link](#).
- Ping, Hu. *The Thought Remolding Campaign of the Chinese Communist Party-State*. 2012.
- Potter, Pitman B. *From Leninist Discipline to Socialist Legalism: Peng Zhen on Law and Political Authority in the PRC*. 2003.
- Potter, Pitman B., Stanley Lubman, and Association for Asian Studies Meeting. *Domestic Law Reforms in Post-Mao China*. 1994.
- Potter, Sulamith Heins, and Jack M. Potter. *China's Peasants: The Anthropology of a Revolution*. Electronic book. 1990.
- Price, Ruth. *The Lives of Agnes Smedley*. 2005.
- Qian, Zhenchao, and Randy Hodson. '“Sent Down” in China: Stratification Challenged but Not Denied'. *Research in Social Stratification and Mobility* 29, no. 2 (1 June 2011): 205–19. [DOI](#).
- Qing, Dai. *Wang Shiwei and Wild Lilies: Rectification and Purges in the Chinese Communist Party 1942-1944*. 1994.
- Qing, Jiang. *A Confucian Constitutional Order: How China's Ancient Past Can Shape Its Political Future*. Edited by Daniel A. Bell and Ruiping Fan. Translated by Edmund Ryden. 2012.
- 'Reactions to Executions in Beijing (1951)'. *Contemporary Chinese Thought* 38, no. 3 (1 April 2007): 10–24. [DOI](#).
- Rene, Helena K. *China's Sent-Down Generation: Public Administration and the Legacies of Mao's Rustication Program*. 2013.
- 'Revolutionary Socialist Students' Federation (RSSF) Manifesto'. *New Left Review*, n.d.
- Riskin, Carl. 'Seven Questions About the Chinese Famine of 1959–1961'. *China Economic Review*, China's Great Famine, 9, no. 2 (1 September 1998): 111–24. [DOI](#).
- Rittenberg, Sidney, Amanda Bennett, and Mike Wallace. *The Man Who Stayed Behind*. Electronic book. 2001.
- Roberts, Rosemary A. *Maoist Model Theatre: The Semiotics of Gender and Sexuality in the Chinese Cultural Revolution (1966-1976)*. 2010.
- Roberts, Rosemary, and Li Li. *The Making and Remaking of China's "Red Classics": Politics, Aesthetics, and Mass Culture*. 2017.
- Roberts, Sean R. *The War on the Uyghurs: China's Internal Campaign against a Muslim Minority*. Electronic book. Princeton Studies in Muslim Politics 78. 2020.
- Robinson, Thomas W. 'The Wuhan Incident: Local Strife and Provincial Rebellion during the Cultural Revolution'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 47 (1971): 413–38. [Link](#).
- Rodriguez, Sarah Mellors. *Reproductive Realities in Modern China: Birth Control and Abortion, 1911–2021*. 2023.
- Rodríguez-Merino, Pablo A. *Violence, Discourse, and Politics in China's Uyghur Region: The Terroristization of Xinjiang*. Electronic book. Interventions. 2023.
- Rooij, Benjamin van. 'The Campaign Enforcement Style: Chinese Practice in Context and Comparison'. In *Comparative Law and Regulation: Understanding the Global Regulatory Process*, edited by Francesca Bignami and David Zaring. 2016.
- Rosenbaum, Arthur Lewis. *New Perspectives on Yenching University, 1916-1952: A Liberal Education for a New China*. 2015.
- Rue, John E. 'Is Mao Tse-Tung's "Dialectical Materialism" A Forgery?' *The Journal of Asian Studies* 26, no. 3 (1967): 464–68. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Mao Tse-Tung in Opposition, 1927-1935*. 1966.
- Ruf, Gregory A. *Cadres and Kin: Making a Socialist Village in West China, 1921-1991*. 1998.
- Saich, Tony. *Governance and Politics of China*. 4th ed. 2015.
- ———. 'Introduction: The Chinese Communist Party and the Anti-Japanese War Base Areas'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 140 (1994): 1000–1006. [Link](#).
- Saich, Tony, and Hans J. Van De Ven. *New Perspectives on the Chinese Revolution*. 2015.
- Saich, Tony, and Benjamin Yang, eds. *The Rise to Power of the Chinese Communist Party: Documents and Analysis*. 2016.
- Sang, Tze-Lan D. *The Emerging Lesbian: Female Same-Sex Desire in Modern China*. 2003.

- Sang, Ye. *China Candid: The People on the People's Republic*. 2006.
- Sayer, Derek. *The Violence of Abstraction: The Analytic Foundations of Historical Materialism*. 1987.
- Schell, Orville. *Mandate of Heaven: The Legacy of Tiananmen Square and the Next Generation of China's Leaders*. 1995.
- Schluessel, Eric. *The World as Seen from Yarkand: Ghulām Muḥammad Khān's 1920s Chronicle Mā Tīṭayni* [] [] [] *Wāqī'asi*. 2014.
- Schmalzer, Sigrid. *Red Revolution, Green Revolution: Scientific Farming in Socialist China*, 2016.
- ———. *The People's Peking Man Popular Science and Human Identity in Twentieth-Century China*. 2008. [Link](#).
- Schneider, Axel. 'Bridging the Gap: Attempts at Constructing a "New" Historical-Cultural Identity in the PRC'. *East Asian History*, no. 22 (December 2001).
- Schoenhals, Michael. *China's Cultural Revolution, 1966-1969: Not a Dinner Party*. 1996.
- ———. 'Demonising Discourse in Mao Zedong's China: People vs Non-People'. *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions* 8, no. 3-4 (1 September 2007): 465-82. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Doing Things with Words in Chinese Politics: Five Studies*. 1992.
- ———. 'Original Contradictions—on the Unrevised Text of Mao Zedong's 'On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People' '. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 16 (1986): 99-112. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Spying for the People: Mao's Secret Agents, 1949-1967*. 2013.
- ———. '“Why Don't We Arm the Left?” Mao's Culpability for the Cultural Revolution's "Great Chaos" of 1967'. *The China Quarterly* 182 (June 2005): 277-300. [DOI](#).
- Schoppa, R. Keith. *Blood Road: The Mystery of Shen Dingyi in Revolutionary China*. Electronic book. 1995. [Link](#).
- Schram, Stuart, ed. *Chairman Mao Talks to the People: Talks and Letters: 1956-1971*. 1974.
- Schram, Stuart R. 'A Review Article: Mao Tse-Tung as Marxist Dialectician'. Edited by Arthur A. Cohen. *The China Quarterly*, no. 29 (1967): 155-65. [Link](#).
- ———. *Authority Participation and Cultural Change in China: Essays by a European Study Group*. 1973.
- ———. 'Mao Tse-Tung and Secret Societies'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 27 (1966): 1-13. [Link](#).
- ———. 'Mao Tse-Tung and the Theory of the Permanent Revolution, 1958-69'. *The China Quarterly* 46 (June 1971): 221-44. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Mao Tse-Tung's Thought from 1949 to 1976'. In *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic*, edited by John K. Fairbank and Roderick MacFarquhar, 15:1-104. The Cambridge History of China. 1991. [DOI](#).
- Schram, Stuart Reynolds. *Foundations and Limits of State Power in China*. 1987.
- ———. *The Thought of Mao Tse-Tung*. 1989.
- Schran, Peter. *Guerilla Economy: The Development of the Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Border Region, 1937-1945*. 1976.
- Schurmann, Franz. *Ideology and Organization in Communist China*. 1973.
- Schurmann, Franz, and David Milton, eds. *The China Reader: Republican China*. 1967.
- Schurmann, Franz, and Orville Schell, eds. *The China Reader: Communist China: Revolutionary Reconstruction and International Confrontation*. 1967.
- ———. *The China Reader: People's China: Social Experimentation, Politics, Entry onto the World Scene 1966 through 1972*. 1974.
- Schwarcz, Vera. *The Chinese Enlightenment: Intellectuals and the Legacy of the May Fourth Movement of 1919*. 1986.
- Schwartz, Benjamin I. *Chinese Communism and the Rise of Mao*, 1966.
- Seiwert, Hubert. *Popular Religious Movements and Heterodox Sects in Chinese History*. Electronic book. Brill Book Archive Part 1, ISBN: 9789004472495 3. 2003.
- Selden, Mark. *China in Revolution: The Yen'an Way Revisited*. 1995.
- ———. *The People's Republic of China: A Documentary History of Revolutionary Change*. 1979.
- ———. *The Yen'an Way in Revolutionary China*. 1971.

- Seybolt, Peter J. 'Terror and Conformity: Counterespionage Campaigns, Rectification, and Mass Movements, 1942-1943'. *Modern China* 12, no. 1 (January 1986): 39–73. [Link](#).
- ———. *Throwing The Emperor From His Horse: Portrait Of A Village Leader In China, 1923-1995*. 1996.
- Shaffer, Robert. 'A Rape in Beijing, December 1946: GIs, Nationalist Protests, and U.S. Foreign Policy'. *Pacific Historical Review* 69, no. 1 (1 February 2000): 31–64. [DOI](#).
- Shah, Alpa, and Judith Pettigrew. *Windows into a Revolution: Ethnographies of Maoism in India and Nepal*. 2017.
- Shakya, Tsering. *Dragon In The Land Of Snows: The History of Modern Tibet since 1947*. 2012.
- Shambaugh, David. *Modernizing China's Military: Progress, Problems, and Prospects*. Electronic book. 2003.
- Shapiro, Judith. *Mao's War against Nature: Politics and the Environment in Revolutionary China*. 2001.
- Sheehan, Jackie. *Chinese Workers: A New History*. 2002.
- Shen, Tong, and Marianne Yen. *Almost a Revolution: The Story of a Chinese Student's Journey from Boyhood to Leadership in Tiananmen Square*. 1998.
- Shen, Zhihua, and Danhui Li. *After Learning to One Side: China and Its Allies in the Cold War*. 2011.
- Sheng, Michael. *Battling Western Imperialism: Mao, Stalin, and the United States*. 2021.
- ———. 'Mao and Chinese Elite Politics in the 1950s: The Gao Gang Affair Revisited'. *Twentieth-Century China* 36, no. 1 (1 January 2011): 67–96. [DOI](#).
- Sheng, Michael M. 'Mao Zedong and the Three-Anti Campaign (November 1951 to April 1952): A Revisionist Interpretation'. *Twentieth-Century China*, 1 November 2006. [DOI](#).
- Shi, Wei. *Universal and Particular—Ideological Developments in the Contemporary Chinese Confucian Revival Movement (2000–2020)*. 2023. [Link](#).
- Shi, Yifan. *Living with the Party: How Leisure Shaped a New China*. Electronic book. 2023.
- Short, Philip. *Mao: The Man Who Made China*. 2016.
- Shue, Vivienne. *Peasant China in Transition: The Dynamics of Development Toward Socialism, 1949-1956*. 1980.
- ———. *The Reach of the State: Sketches of the Chinese Body Politic*. 1988.
- Shum, Kui-Kwong. *The Chinese Communists' Road to Power: The Anti-Japanese National United Front, 1935-1945*. 1988.
- Shuyun, Sun. *The Long March: The True History of Communist China's Founding Myth*. 2009.
- Siu, Helen F. *Agents and Victims in South China: Accomplices in Rural Revolution*. 1989.
- Slyke, Lyman P. Van. *Enemies and Friends, the United Front in Chinese Communist History*. 1967.
- ———. *The Chinese Communist Movement: A Report of the United States War Department, July 1945*. 1968.
- Smith, Aminda. 'Long Live the Mass Line! Errant Cadres and Post-Disillusionment PRC History'. *Positions: Asia Critique* 29, no. 4 (2021): 783–807. [Link](#).
- Smith, Aminda M. *Thought Reform and China's Dangerous Classes: Reeducation, Resistance, and the People*. 2013.
- ———. 'Thought Reform and the Unreformable: Reeducation Centers and the Rhetoric of Opposition in the Early People's Republic of China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 72, no. 4 (November 2013): 937–58. [DOI](#).
- Smith, S. A. 'Talking Toads and Chinless Ghosts: The Politics of "Superstitious" Rumors in the People's Republic of China, 1961–1965: The American Historical Review'. *The American Historical Review* 111, no. 2 (1 April 2006): 405–27. [DOI](#).
- Smith, Steve. 'Fear and Rumour in the People's Republic of China in the 1950s'. *Cultural and Social History*, 1 September 2008. [DOI](#).
- Smith, Steve A. 'Local Cadres Confront the Supernatural: The Politics of Holy Water (Shenshui) in the PRC, 1949-1966'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 188 (2006): 999–1022. [Link](#).
- Solomon, Richard H. *Mao's Revolution and the Chinese Political Culture*. 1971.
- Songlin, Yang. *Telling the Truth: China's Great Leap Forward, Household Registration and the*

Famine Death Tally. 2021.

- Sorace, Christian, Ivan Franceschini, and Nicholas Loubere. *Afterlives of Chinese Communism: Political Concepts from Mao to Xi*. 2019. [Link](#).
- Spence, Jonathan D. *The Search for Modern China*. 2013.
- Stacey, Judith. *Patriarchy and Socialist Revolution in China*. 1983.
- Starn, Orin. 'Maoism in the Andes: The Communist Party of Peru-Shining Path and the Refusal of History'. *Journal of Latin American Studies* 27, no. 2 (1 May 1995): 399–421. [Link](#).
- Starn, Orin, and Miguel La Serna. *The Shining Path: Love, Madness, and Revolution in the Andes*. Illustrated edition. 2019.
- Starr, John Bryan. 'Conceptual Foundations of Mao Tse-Tung's Theory of Continuous Revolution'. *Asian Survey* 11, no. 6 (1971): 610–28. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Conceptual Foundations of Mao Tse-Tung's Theory of Continuous Revolution'. *Asian Survey* 11, no. 6 (1971): 610–28. [DOI](#).
- ———. 'Conceptual Foundations of Mao Tse-Tung's Theory of Continuous Revolution'. *Asian Survey* 11, no. 6 (1 June 1971): 610–28. [DOI](#).
- ———. *Continuing the Revolution: The Political Thought of Mao*. 2015.
- Stavis, Ben. 'China and the Comparative Analysis of Land Reform'. *Modern China* 4, no. 1 (1978): 63–78. [Link](#).
- Stranahan, Patricia. *Molding the Medium: The Chinese Communist Party and the Liberation Daily*. 1990.
- ———. 'Strange Bedfellows: The Communist Party and Shanghai's Elite in the National Salvation Movement'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 129 (1992): 26–51. [Link](#).
- ———. *Yan'an Women and the Communist Party*. 1983.
- Strauss, Julia. 'Morality, Coercion and State Building by Campaign in the Early PRC: Regime Consolidation and After, 1949–1956'. *The China Quarterly* 188 (December 2006): 891–912. [DOI](#).
- Strauss, Julia C. 'Paternalist Terror: The Campaign to Suppress Counterrevolutionaries and Regime Consolidation in the People's Republic of China, 1950–1953'. *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 44, no. 1 (2002): 80–105. [Link](#).
- Stuart, Sam. *A Great Trial in Chinese History: The Trial of the Lin Biao and Jiang Qing Counter-Revolutionary Cliques, Nov. 1980 - Jan. 1981*. 2014.
- Su, Xiaokang, and Luxiang Wang. *Deathsong of the River: A Reader's Guide to the Chinese TV Series Heshang*. 1991.
- Su, Yang. *Deadly Decision in Beijing: Succession Politics, Protest Repression, and the 1989 Tiananmen Massacre*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2023.
- Suettinger, Robert. *Beyond Tiananmen: The Politics of U.S.-China Relations, 1989–2000*. 2003.
- Sun, Feiyu. *Social Suffering And Political Confession: Suku In Modern China*. 2012.
- Suyin, Han, and Suyin Han. *Eldest Son: Zhou Enlai and the Making of Modern China, 1898–1976*. 1995.
- Szonyi, Michael. *Cold War Island: Quemoy on the Front Line*. 2008.
- Tam, Gina Anne. *Dialect and Nationalism in China, 1860–1960*. 2020.
- Tan, Hecheng. *The Killing Wind: A Chinese County's Descent Into Madness During the Cultural Revolution*. 2017.
- Tan, Ying Jia. *Recharging China in War and Revolution, 1882–1955*. Electronic book. 2021.
- Tang, Zongli, and Bing Zuo. *Maoism and Chinese Culture*. 1996.
- Tanner, Harold M. *The Battle for Manchuria and the Fate of China: Siping, 1946 (Twentieth-Century Battles)*. 2013.
- ———. *Where Chiang Kai-Shek Lost China: The Liao-Shen Campaign, 1948*. 2015.
- Taylor, Jay. *The Generalissimo: Chiang Kai-Shek and the Struggle for Modern China, With a New Postscript*. 2009.
- Taylor, Jeremy E. 'The Production of the Chiang Kai-Shek Personality Cult, 1929–1975'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 185 (2006): 96–110. [Link](#).
- Taylor, Kim. *Chinese Medicine in Early Communist China, 1945–1963: A Medicine of Revolution*. Needham Research Institute Series. 2011.

- Teiwes, Frederick C. *Elite Discipline in China: Coercive and Persuasive Approaches to Rectification, 1950-1953*. 1978.
- ———. *Politics and Purges in China: Rectification and the Decline of Party Norms, 1950-1965*. 1993. [Link](#).
- ———. *Politics at Mao's Court: Gao Gang and Party Factionalism in the Early 1950s*. 2016.
- Teiwes, Frederick C., and Warren Sun. *China's Road to Disaster: Mao, Central Politicians, and Provincial Leaders in the Unfolding of the Great Leap Forward, 1955-1959*. 1998.
- ———. *The End of the Maoist Era: Chinese Politics During the Twilight of the Cultural Revolution, 1972-1976*. 2014.
- ———. *The Formation of the Maoist Leadership: From the Return of Wang Ming to the Seventh Party Congress*. 1994.
- ———. *The Tragedy of Lin Biao: Riding the Tiger During the Cultural Revolution, 1966-1971*. 1996.
- Terrill, Ross. *Madame Mao: The White-Boned Demon: Revised Edition*. 1999.
- Thai, Philip. *China's War on Smuggling: Law, Economic Life, and the Making of the Modern State, 1842-1965*. 2018.
- Thapa, Deepak, ed. *Understanding The Maoist Movement Of Nepal*. 2003.
- Thaxton, Ralph. *Catastrophe and Contention in Rural China: Mao's Great Leap Forward Famine and the Origins of Righteous Resistance in Da Fo Village*. 2008. [Link](#).
- ———. *China Turned Rightside up: Revolutionary Legitimacy in the Peasant World*. 1983. [Link](#).
- ———. *Salt of the Earth: The Political Origins of Peasant Protest and Communist Revolution in China*. 1997.
- Thornton, Richard C. *Odd Man Out: Truman, Stalin, Mao, and the Origins of the Korean War*. 2000.
- ———. *The Comintern and the Chinese Communists, 1928-1931*. 1969. [Link](#).
- Thum, Rian. *The Sacred Routes of Uyghur History*. 2014.
- Thurston, Anne F. *Enemies of the People: The Ordeal of the Intellectuals in China's Great Cultural Revolution*. 1988.
- Tian, Guoqiang, and Xudong Chen. *China's Reform: History, Logic, and Future*. Electronic book. 2022.
- Tillman, Margaret Mih. *Raising China's Revolutionaries: Modernizing Childhood for Cosmopolitan Nationalists and Liberated Comrades, 1920s-1950s*. Electronic book. Studies of the Weatherhead East Asian Institute, Columbia University. 2018.
- Ting, Lee-hsia Hsu. *Government Control of the Press in Modern China, 1900-1949*. 2020.
- Tobin, David. *Securing China's Northwest Frontier: Identity and Insecurity in Xinjiang*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2020.
- Trevaskes, Sue. 'People's Justice and Injustice: Courts and The Redressing of Cultural Revolution Cases'. *China Information* 16, no. 2 (1 October 2002): 1-26. [DOI](#).
- Tsai, Lily L. *Accountability without Democracy: Solidary Groups and Public Goods Provision in Rural China*. 2007.
- Tse-Tung, Mao. *On Practice and Contradiction*. Edited by Slavoj Žižek. 2017.
- Tsou, Tang. *The Cultural Revolution and Post-Mao Reforms: A Historical Perspective*. 1986.
- Tu, Hang. 'Long Live Chairman Mao! Death, Resurrection, and the (Un)Making of a Revolutionary Relic'. *Journal of Asian Studies* 81, no. 3 (1 August 2022): 507-22. [DOI](#).
- Tyler, Christian. *Wild West China: The Taming of Xinjiang*. 2004.
- U, Eddy. *Creating the Intellectual: Chinese Communism and the Rise of a Classification*. Electronic book. 2019.
- ———. *Disorganizing China: Counter-Bureaucracy and the Decline of Socialism*. 2007.
- U., Eddy. 'The Making of Chinese Intellectuals: Representations and Organization in the Thought Reform Campaign'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 192 (2007): 971-89. [Link](#).
- Uhalley, Stephen, and Jin Qiu. 'The Lin Biao Incident: More Than Twenty Years Later'. *Pacific Affairs* 66, no. 3 (1993): 386-98. [DOI](#).
- Unger, J. *The Pro-Democracy Protests in China: Reports from the Provinces*. 1991.
- Unger, Jonathan. *Education Under Mao: Class and Competition in Canton Schools, 1960-1980*.

1982.

- ———, ed. *Using the Past to Serve the Present: Historiography and Politics in Contemporary China: Historiography and Politics in Contemporary China*. 2015.
- Van Fleit Hang, Krista. *Literature the People Love: Reading Chinese Texts from the Early Maoist Period (1949–1966)*. Electronic book. Chinese Literature and Culture in the World. 2013.
- Van Slyke, Lyman. 'The Chinese Communist Movement during the Sino-Japanese War 1937–1945'. In *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 13: Republican China 1912–1949*, edited by Albert Feuerwerker and John K. Fairbank, 13:609–722. The Cambridge History of China. 1986. DOI.
- Veg, Sebastian. *Minjian: The Rise of China's Grassroots Intellectuals*. 2019.
- ———, ed. *Popular Memories of the Mao Era: From Critical Debate to Reassessing History*. 2019.
- Ven, Hans J. van de. *From Friend to Comrade: The Founding of the Chinese Communist Party, 1920–1927*. 1992.
- Vogel, Ezra F. *Canton under Communism: Programs and Politics in a Provincial Capital, 1949–1968*. Electronic book. 2nd ed. Reprint 2014. Harvard East Asian Series 41. 2014.
- ———. *Deng Xiaoping and the Transformation of China*. 2013.
- ———. 'From Friendship to Comradeship: The Change in Personal Relations in Communist China'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 21 (1965): 46–60. Link.
- ———. *One Step Ahead in China: Guangdong Under Reform*. 1989.
- Vukovich, Daniel F. *Illiberal China: The Ideological Challenge of the People's Republic of China*. Electronic book. China in Transformation. 2019.
- Walder, Andrew G. 'Actually Existing Maoism'. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 18 (1987): 155–66. DOI.
- ———. *China Under Mao: A Revolution Derailed*. 2015.
- ———. *Civil War in Guangxi: The Cultural Revolution on China's Southern Periphery*. 2023.
- ———. *Communist Neo-Traditionalism: Work and Authority in Chinese Industry*. Electronic book. 2011.
- ———. *Fractured Rebellion: The Beijing Red Guard Movement*. 2012.
- ———. 'Marxism, Maoism, and Social Change'. *Modern China* 3, no. 1 (1977): 101–18. Link.
- Walder, Andrew G., and Yang Su. 'The Cultural Revolution in the Countryside: Scope, Timing and Human Impact'. *The China Quarterly* 173 (March 2003): 74–99. DOI.
- Walder, Andrew G., and Gong Xiaoxia. 'Workers in the Tiananmen Protests: The Politics of the Beijing Workers' Autonomous Federation'. *The Australian Journal of Chinese Affairs*, no. 29 (1993): 1–29. DOI.
- Walker, Michael. *The 1929 Sino-Soviet War: The War Nobody Knew*. 2021.
- Walker, Richard Louis. *China Under Communism: The First Five Years*. 1955.
- Walter, Carl E., and Fraser J. T. Howie. *Red Capitalism: The Fragile Financial Foundation of China's Extraordinary Rise*. 2011.
- Wang, Anna. *Inconvenient Memories: A Personal Account of the Tiananmen Square Incident and the China Before and After*. 2019.
- Wang, Ban. *Words and Their Stories: Essays on the Language of the Chinese Revolution*. 2010.
- Wang, David Der-wei, Angela Ki Che Leung, and Zhang Yinde. *Utopia and Utopianism in the Contemporary Chinese Context: Texts, Ideas, Spaces*. 2020.
- Wang, Di. *Violence and Order on the Chengdu Plain: The Story of a Secret Brotherhood in Rural China, 1939–1949*. 2018.
- Wang, Dong. *Managing God's Higher Learning: U.S.-China Cultural Encounter and Canton Christian College (Lingnan University) 1888–1952*. 2007.
- Wang, Fanxi, and Gregor Benton. *Mao Zedong Thought*. Electronic book. Historical Materialism Book Series 210. 2020.
- Wang, Gungwu. *China and the World Since 1949: The Impact of Independence, Modernity and Revolution*. The Making of the 20th Century. 1977.
- Wang, Jing. *High Culture Fever: Politics, Aesthetics, and Ideology in Deng's China*. 2023.
- Wang, Q. Edward. 'Between Marxism and Nationalism: Chinese Historiography and the Soviet

- Influence, 1949-1963'. *Journal of Contemporary China* 9, no. 23 (1 March 2000): 95-111.
- ———. *Inventing China through History: The May Fourth Approach to Historiography*. 2001.
 - Wang, Q. Edward, and Georg G. Iggers. *Marxist Historiographies: A Global Perspective*. 2015.
 - Wang, Shaoguang. *Failure of Charisma: The Cultural Revolution in Wuhan*. 1995.
 - ———. 'The Construction of State Extractive Capacity: Wuhan, 1949-1953'. *Modern China* 27, no. 2 (2001): 229-61. [Link](#).
 - Wang, Xiaoxuan. *Maoism and Grassroots Religion: The Communist Revolution and the Reinvention of Religious Life in China*. Electronic book. Oxford Scholarship Online. 2020.
 - ———. 'Solving the "Religious Problem": The Great Leap Forward of "Religious Work" and Protestant Communities in Pingyang, Wenzhou in 1958'. *Twentieth-Century China* 49, no. 1 (2024): 66-85. [Link](#).
 - Wang, Youqin. 'Finding a Place for the Victims: The Problem in Writing the History of the Cultural Revolution'. *China Perspectives* 2007, no. 4 (15 December 2007). [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Victims of the Cultural Revolution: Testimonies of China's Tragedy*. 2023.
 - Wang, Zheng. *Finding Women in the State: A Socialist Feminist Revolution in the People's Republic of China, 1949-1964*. 2017.
 - Wangling, Gao, and Liu Yang. 'On a Slippery Roof: Chinese Farmers and the Complex Agenda of Land Reform'. *Études Rurales*, no. 179 (2007): 19-34. [Link](#).
 - Wasserstrom, Jeffrey N. *Popular Protest And Political Culture In Modern China: Second Edition*. 2018.
 - ———. *Student Protests in Twentieth-Century China: The View from Shanghai*. 1991.
 - Wasserstrom, Jeffrey N., and Elizabeth J. Perry. *Popular Protest and Political Culture in Modern China*. 1994.
 - Watson, James L. *Class and Social Stratification in Post-Revolution China*. 2010.
 - Watson, Rubie S., and Patricia Buckley Ebrey. *Marriage and Inequality in Chinese Society*. 1991.
 - Wei, Chunjuan Nancy, and Darryl E. Brock. *Mr. Science and Chairman Mao's Cultural Revolution: Science and Technology in Modern China*. 2013.
 - Weiner, Benno. *The Chinese Revolution on the Tibetan Frontier*. Electronic book. Studies of the Weatherhead East Asian Institute, Columbia University. 2020.
 - Welch, Holmes. *Buddhism Under Mao*. 1972.
 - Wemheuer, Felix. *A Social History of Maoist China*. 2019.
 - ———. 'Dealing with Responsibility for the Great Leap Famine in the People's Republic of China'. *The China Quarterly* 201 (March 2010): 176-94. [DOI](#).
 - ———. *Famine Politics in Maoist China and the Soviet Union*. Electronic book. Yale Agrarian Studies Series. 2015.
 - ———. 'Sites of Horror: Mao's Great Famine [with Response]'. Edited by Frank Dikötter. *The China Journal*, no. 66 (2011): 155-64. [Link](#).
 - Wenqian, Gao. *Zhou Enlai: The Last Perfect Revolutionary*. 2008.
 - Westad, Odd Arne. *Decisive Encounters: The Chinese Civil War, 1946-1950*. 2003.
 - Westad, Odd Arne, and Jian Chen. *The Great Transformation: China's Road from Revolution to Reform*. 2024.
 - Westad, Odd Arne, and Professor of International History Odd Arne Westad. *Cold War and Revolution: Soviet-American Rivalry and the Origins of the Chinese Civil War, 1944-1946*. 1993.
 - Westad, Professor of International History Odd Arne. *Brothers in Arms: The Rise and Fall of the Sino-Soviet Alliance, 1945-1963*. 1998.
 - White, Gordon. *Party and Professionals: The Political Role of Teachers in Contemporary China*. 2017.
 - White, Tyrene. *China's Longest Campaign: Birth Planning in the People's Republic, 1949-2005*. 2018.
 - Whiting, Allen S. *China Crosses the Yalu: The Decision to Enter the Korean War, 1960*.
 - WHITING, Allen Suess. *Sinkiang: Pawn Or Pivot?*. 1958.
 - Whyte, Martin King. 'Corrective Labor Camps in China'. *Asian Survey* 13, no. 3 (1973): 253-69. [DOI](#).

- ———. *Small Groups and Political Rituals in China*. 1974.
- ———. 'Urban Life in the People's Republic'. In *The Cambridge History of China: Volume 15: The People's Republic*, edited by John K. Fairbank and Roderick MacFarquhar, 15:682–742. The Cambridge History of China. 1991. [DOI](#).
- Whyte, Martin King, and William L. Parish. *Urban Life in Contemporary China*. 1985.
- Wilbur, Clarence Martin, and Julie Lien-ying How. *Missionaries of Revolution: Soviet Advisers and Nationalist China, 1920-1927*. 1989.
- Williams, Philip F., and Yenna Wu. *The Great Wall of Confinement: The Chinese Prison Camp Through Contemporary Fiction and Reportage*. 2004.
- Wilson, Dick. *The Long March, 1935: The Epic of Chinese Communism's Survival*. 1971.
- Wittfogel, Karl A. 'Some Remarks on Mao's Handling of Concepts and Problems of Dialectics'. *Studies in Soviet Thought* 3, no. 4 (1963): 251–69. [Link](#).
- ———. 'The Legend of "Maoism"'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 1 (1 January 1960): 72–86. [Link](#).
- Woesser, Tsering. *Forbidden Memory: Tibet During the Cultural Revolution*. 2020.
- ———. *Tibet on Fire: Self-Immolations Against Chinese Rule*. 2016.
- Wolf, Margery. *Revolution Postponed: Women in Contemporary China*. 1985.
- Wolin, Richard. *The Wind from the East: French Intellectuals, the Cultural Revolution, and the Legacy of the 1960s*. 2012.
- Womack, Brantly. *The Foundations of Mao Zedong's Political Thought, 1917–1935*. 2019.
- ———. 'The Historical Shaping of Mao Zedong's Political Thought'. In *Contemporary Chinese Philosophy*, edited by Frederick J. Adelman, 27–61. 1982. [DOI](#).
- Wong, John. *Land Reform in the People's Republic of China: Institutional Transformation in Agriculture*. 1973.
- Wood, Alan. *Russia's Frozen Frontier: A History of Siberia and the Russian Far East 1581 - 1991*. 2011.
- Wou, Odoric Y. K. *Mobilizing the Masses: Building Revolution in Henan*. 1994.
- Wu, Hongda Harry. *Laogai: The Chinese Gulag*. 1992.
- Wu, Renhua. 六四事件全程實錄, n.d.
- Wu, Tien-wei. *The Sian Incident: A Pivotal Point in Modern Chinese History*. 1976.
- Wu, Yang. 'Changing Faces in the Chinese Communist Revolution: Party Members and Organization Building in Two Jiaodong Counties, 1928-1948', 2013. [Link](#).
- Wu, Yi. *Negotiating Rural Land Ownership in Southwest China: State, Village, Family*. 2016.
- Wu, Yiching. *The Cultural Revolution at the Margins*. 2014.
- Wu, Yiching Wu. *The Cultural Revolution at the Margins: Chinese Socialism in Crisis*. Electronic book. 2014.
- Wylie, Raymond F. 'Mao Tse-Tung, Ch'en Po-Ta and the "Sinification of Marxism," 1936-38'. *The China Quarterly*, no. 79 (1979): 447–80. [Link](#).
- Wylie, Raymond Finlay. *The Emergence of Maoism: Mao Tse-Tung, Ch'en Po-Ta, and the Search for Chinese Theory, 1935-1945*. 1980.
- Xia, Yun. *Down with Traitors: Justice and Nationalism in Wartime China*. 2017.
- Xiaobo. *The Danwei: Changing Chinese Workplace in Historical and Comparative Perspective*. 1st edition. 1997.
- Xiaojun, Zhang. 'Land Reform in Yang Village: Symbolic Capital and the Determination of Class Status'. *Modern China* 30, no. 1 (2004): 3–45. [Link](#).
- Xiuyuan, Lü. 'A Step Toward Understanding Popular Violence in China's Cultural Revolution'. *Pacific Affairs* 67, no. 4 (1994): 533–63. [DOI](#).
- Xu, Bin. *Chairman Mao's Children: Generation and the Politics of Memory in China*. 2021.
- Yan, Haiping. *Chinese Women Writers and the Feminist Imagination, 1905-1948*. 2006.
- Yan, Jiaqi. *Toward a Democratic China: The Intellectual Autobiography of Yan Jiaqi*. 1992.
- Yan, Jiaqi, and Gao Gao. *Turbulent Decade: A History of the Cultural Revolution*. 1996.
- Yan, Yunxiang. *Private Life under Socialism: Love, Intimacy, and Family Change in a Chinese Village, 1949-1999*. 2003.
- Yang, C. K. *Religion in Chinese Society: A Study of Contemporary Social Functions of Religion*

- and Some of Their Historical Factors*. 1961.
- ———. *The Chinese Family in the Communist Revolution*. 1984.
 - Yang, C. K., and Ch'ing-K'Un Yang. *A Chinese Village in Early Communist Transition*. 1984.
 - Yang, Chung Kun, and Qingkun Yang. *Chinese Communist Society: The Family and the Village*. 1965.
 - Yang, Dali L. *Calamity and Reform in China: State, Rural Society, and Institutional Change Since the Great Leap Famine*. 1996.
 - Yang, Guobin. 'China's Zhiqing Generation: Nostalgia, Identity, and Cultural Resistance in the 1990s'. *Modern China* 29, no. 3 (2003): 267–96. [Link](#).
 - ———. *The Red Guard Generation and Political Activism in China*. 2016.
 - Yang, Jisheng. *Tombstone: The Untold Story of Mao's Great Famine*. 2012.
 - Yang, Mayfair Mei-Hui. *Gifts, Favors, and Banquets: The Art of Social Relationships in China*. 2016.
 - Yang, Mayfair Mei-hui. *Spaces of Their Own: Women's Public Sphere in Transnational China*. 1999.
 - Yang, Nianqun. 'Disease Prevention, Social Mobilization and Spatial Politics: The Anti Germ-Warfare Incident of 1952 and the "Patriotic Health Campaign"''. *The Chinese Historical Review* 11, no. 2 (1 September 2004): 155–82. [DOI](#).
 - Yang, Shu. *Untamed Shrews: Negotiating New Womanhood in Modern China*. Electronic book. 2023.
 - Yang, Su. *Collective Killings in Rural China during the Cultural Revolution*. 2011. [Link](#).
 - Yangwen, Zheng. *The Social Life of Opium in China*. 2005.
 - Yao, Ming-le. *The Conspiracy and Death of Lin Biao*. 1983.
 - Ye, W., Ye Weili, and Ma Xiaodong. *Growing Up in the People's Republic: Conversations between Two Daughters of China's Revolution*. 2005.
 - Yeh, Wen-Hsin, ed. *Becoming Chinese: Passages to Modernity and Beyond*. 2000. [Link](#).
 - Yeh, Wen-Hsin, and Yeh Wen-hsin. *Provincial Passages: Culture, Space, and the Origins of Chinese Communism*. 1996.
 - Yep, Ray. "'Cultural Revolution in Hong Kong": Emergency Powers, Administration of Justice and the Turbulent Year of 1967'. *Modern Asian Studies* 46, no. 4 (2012): 1007–32. [Link](#).
 - ———, ed. *Negotiating Autonomy in Greater China: Hong Kong and Its Sovereign Before and After 1997*. 2013.
 - Yin, Cao. *Chinese Sojourners in Wartime Raj, 1942-45*. 2022.
 - Yiwu, Liao. *Bullets and Opium: Real-Life Stories of China After the Tiananmen Square Massacre*. 2020.
 - Yu, Frederick T. C. *Mass Persuasion in Communist China*. 1964.
 - Yu, Maochun. *Oss in China: Prelude to Cold War*. 1996.
 - ———. *The Dragon's War: Allied Operations And the Fate of China, 1937-1947*. 2006.
 - Yuan, Gao. *Born Red: A Chronicle of the Cultural Revolution*. 1st ed. 1987.
 - Yue, Daiyun, and Carolyn Wakeman. *To The Storm: The Odyssey of a Revolutionary Chinese Woman*. 1987.
 - Yuen, Sun-Pong, Pui-Lam Law, Yuk-Ying Ho, and Fong-Ying Yu. *Marriage, Gender and Sex in a Contemporary Chinese Village*. 2015.
 - Zagoria, Donald S. *Sino-Soviet Conflict, 1956-1961*. 2015.
 - Zang, Xiaowei. *Children Of The Cultural Revolution: Family Life And Political Behavior In Mao's China*. 2000.
 - Zarrow, Peter. *Anarchism and Chinese Political Culture*. 1990.
 - ———. 'He Zhen and Anarcho-Feminism in China'. *The Journal of Asian Studies* 47, no. 4 (1988): 796–813.
 - Zeleza, Paul Tiyambe. 'Dancing with the Dragon Africa's Courtship with China'. *The Global South* 2, no. 2 (1 October 2008): 171–87. [Link](#).
 - Zha, Jianying. *China Pop: How Soap Operas, Tabloids and Bestsellers Are Transforming a Culture*. 2011.

- Zhai, Qiang. *China and the Vietnam Wars, 1950-1975*. 2005.
- Zhai, Zhen-Hua, and Zhai Zhenhua. *Red Flower of China: An Autobiography*. 1992. [Link](#).
- Zhang, Boli. *Escape from China: The Long Journey from Tiananmen to Freedom*. 2003.
- Zhang, Liang, Andrew J. Nathan, and E. Perry Link. *The Tiananmen Papers*. 2001.
- Zhang, Shu Guang. *Economic Cold War: America's Embargo Against China and the Sino-Soviet Alliance, 1949-1963*. 2001.
- ———. *Mao's Military Romanticism: China and the Korean War, 1950-1953*. 1995.
- Zhang, Wanshu. 歷史的大爆炸, n.d.
- Zhao, Dingxin. *The Power of Tiananmen: State-Society Relations and the 1989 Beijing Student Movement*. Electronic book. 2001.
- Zhao, Suisheng. 'A State-Led Nationalism: The Patriotic Education Campaign in Post-Tiananmen China'. *Communist and Post-Communist Studies* 31, no. 3 (1 September 1998): 287–302. [DOI](#).
- Zhao, Ziyang, Bao Pu, Adi Ignatius, Renee Chiang, and Roderick MacFarquhar. *Prisoner of the State: The Secret Journal of Zhao Ziyang*. 2014.
- Zheng, Yazhuo, and Kent Deng. *State Failure and Distorted Urbanisation in Post-Mao's China, 1993-2012*. Electronic book. Palgrave Studies in Economic History. 2018.
- Zheng, Yi, and T. P. Sym. *Scarlet Memorial: Tales of Cannibalism in Modern China*. 1996.
- Zhi, Mei. *F: Hu Feng's Prison Years*. 2013.
- Zhihua, Shen. 'Sino-Soviet Relations and the Origins of the Korean War: Stalin's Strategic Goals in the Far East'. *Journal of Cold War Studies* 2, no. 2 (2000): 44–68. [Link](#).
- Zhi-Sui, Li. *The Private Life of Chairman Mao*. 2011.
- Zhong, Yurou. *Chinese Grammatology: Script Revolution and Literary Modernity, 1916-1958*. Electronic book. 2019.
- Zhou, Taomo. *Migration in the Time of Revolution: China, Indonesia, and the Cold War*. Electronic book. 2019.
- Zhou, Xun. *Forgotten Voices of Mao's Great Famine, 1958-1962: An Oral History*. 2013.
- ———. *The Great Famine in China, 1958-1962: A Documentary History*. 2012. [Link](#).
- Zia, Helen. *Last Boat Out of Shanghai: The Epic Story of the Chinese Who Fled Mao's Revolution*. 2019.
- Zuo, Jiping. 'Political Religion: The Case of the Cultural Revolution in China'. *Sociological Analysis* 52, no. 1 (1991): 99–110. [DOI](#).
- Zürcher, E., Erik Jan Zürcher, and Kim van der Zouw. *Three Months in Mao's China: Between the Great Leap Forward and the Cultural Revolution*. Electronic book. Cambridge Books Online. 2017.

Primary Sources on East and Southeast Asia

Below are a selection of potential starting points for primary sources relevant for historical research on East and Southeast Asia. Many of these are available through our library electronic resources. Others you can contact me about if you are having trouble finding them. Not all of these sources are in English and I have included some sources here for use by students who are able to read Chinese, Japanese, and Korean.

SCONUL: St Andrews students may get a [SCONUL](#) card which allows them to access libraries elsewhere in Scotland, including the University of Edinburgh, which has a very extensive East Asia collection of books and resources.

Frog in a Well Primary Source Guides

See these guides on Frog in a Well for many useful resources:

- [History of Modern Shanghai](#)
- [Missionary Perspectives on China](#)
- [History of Taiwan](#)
- [Modern Korean History](#)
- [History of Burma](#)
- [History of the Philippines](#) (under construction)
- [History of the Malay World](#)
- [Primary Source Nuggets](#)

Newspapers and Periodicals:

- [East Asian Newspapers and Periodicals 1850-1950](#) - A very large collection of newspapers on the Internet Archive. Most in Chinese but also several important newspapers in Japanese, Korean, and English languages
- [Southeast Asian Newspapers](#)
- [Late Qing and Republican-Era Chinese Newspapers](#)
- [Korea Times 1950-2016](#)
- [Korea Times](#) - This is for 1998 to present.
- [Chinese Newspaper Collection](#)
- [Historical Newspapers: Communist Historical Newspaper Collection](#)
- [South China Morning Post 1903-1941](#)
- [The Times](#)
- [Japan Chronicle](#)
- [19th Century British Newspapers](#)
- [19th Century British Periodicals](#)
- [British Periodicals I & II](#)
- [British Newspapers 1600-1950](#)
- [Historic American Newspapers](#)
- [Irish Times](#)
- [Los Angeles Times](#)

- [North China Herald](#) - Also see Internet Archive
- [Guardian & Observer](#)
- [Periodical Archives Online](#)
- [Times of India](#)
- [Economist 1843-2010](#)
- [Scotsman](#)
- [HeinOnline - Legal Journals](#)
- [Biblioteca Gino Bianco](#) (Italian)
- [Leo Baeck Institute Library Periodical Collection](#) (mostly German)
 - [Shanghai Jewish Chronicle](#) (1939-1945), [Shanghai Echo](#) (1946-1948), [Shanghai Woche](#) (1939, 1942), [Sport](#) (1942-1943), [Shanghaier Morgenpost](#) (1941), [S. Z. am Mittag der Shanghai Post](#) (1939-1940), [Jüdisches Nachrichtenblatt](#), [Acht Uhr Abendblatt](#) (1939-1941), [Mitteilungen der Vereinigung der Emigranten-Ärzte in Shanghai](#) (1940-1), [Gelbe Post: Ostasiatisch Halbmonatsschrift](#) (1939-40)
- [Newsvault](#)
 - Combines some of the Databases above
- [Old Hong Kong Collections and Newspapers](#)
 - Here you may want to check: Hong Kong Collection, Old HK Newspapers, Hong Kong Oral History (you can filter by language)
- [Singapore Newspaper Archive 1831-2009](#)
 - Large collection of newspapers, but not all viewable off site.
 - [Syonan Shimbun](#) (1942-1945), [The Straits Times](#) (1845-2018), [Malaya Tribune](#) (1914-1951), [The Singapore Free Press and Mercantile Advertiser](#) (1884-1942), [The Singapore Free Press](#), [Morning Tribune](#) (1936-1949), [南洋商报](#) (1923-1983), [Indian Daily Mail](#) (1946-1956), [The Daily Advertiser](#) (1890-1894)
- [XXth Century 1941-1945](#)
 - unusual magazine from Japanese occupied Shanghai
- [Australian Historical Newspaper Archive](#)
- [明六雜誌 1874-5](#)
 - Digitized version of the famous Meiji period journal (Japanese)
- [国民之友 1887-8](#)
- [滿州技術協會誌](#)
 - Journal of Manchuria Technical Association journal 1925-1941
 - Digitized version of “The Nation’s Friend” (Japanese).
- [Chinese Women’s Magazines in the Late Qing and Early Republican Period](#) (Chinese)
- [Xiaobao - Chinese Entertainment Newspapers](#) (Chinese)
- [Funü Zazhi - Chinese women’s magazine](#) (Chinese)
- [Ling Long Magazine](#) (Chinese)
- [Korean Historical Newspapers](#) (Korean)

- [PRCHistory.org Archive of Journals Remembrance and Yesterday](#)
- [奈良女子大学所蔵資料電子画像集](#)
 - Digital collection of historical journals and other materials related to women's university education in Japan. (Japanese)
- [Puka Puka Parade](#)
 - Post 1945 Newsletter of 100th Infantry Battalion of Japanese-American veterans
- [Japan Times 1998-](#)
- [Press Translations, Japan 1945-1946](#)
- [Kobe University Newspaper Clippings Archive \(Japanese\)](#)
- [Hsinhua News Agency 1977-Present \(Nexis UK\)](#)

Government Documents

- [Wilson Center Digital Archive](#)
 - Massive collection of Cold War period documents, many of them translated and transcribed
- [Wilson Center Chinese Foreign Policy Database](#)
- [Foreign Office Files for China 1919-1980](#)
- [Foreign Office Files for Japan 1919-1952](#)
- [British Documents on the End of Empire](#)
- [Cabinet Papers 1915-1984](#)
- [Parliamentary Papers](#)
- [FRUS - Foreign Relations of the US](#)
- [US Occupation Government in Korea Documents](#)
 - The index is in Korean, but the language of the documents is English
- [Japanese Diet Proceedings Archive \(Japanese\)](#)
- [日本外交文書デジタルアーカイブ](#)
- [帝国議会会議録](#)
- [朝鮮王朝實錄](#)
- [Truman Library Documents on Decision to Drop the Atomic Bomb](#)
- [The Gazette \(British Government newspaper\)](#)
- [Office of Strategic Services](#) - United States intelligence agency formed during World War II, predecessor to CIA. Archive.org collection contains many East Asia related documents.
- [National Security Internet Archive \(NSIA\)](#) - Archive.org collection of documents related to US government documents, includes many East Asia related documents.
- [Digital South Asia Library](#)
- [National Archives of Singapore ArchivesOnline](#) - online collections include government records, maps, oral histories, photographs, and legal documents
 - Includes many oral interviews of former POWs in the Changi Military Camp
- [CIA National Intelligence Estimates on China](#)
- [Tokyo War Crimes Trial Digital Collection](#)
- [LTD Legal Tools Database - Tokyo Trials Documents](#)
- [IMFTE Judgement transcript](#)
- [League of Nations Archives](#)
- [Nineteenth Century Collections Online - Asia and the West](#)
 - U.S. State Department Consular and Diplomatic Records - despatches from many US consuls in region
 - British Foreign Office Political Correspondence: Japan
 - Korean, Siamese, Japanese and Chinese legations in the United States
 - Missionary Correspondence and Journals

- *Annual Report of the Minister of State for Education* - Japanese education ministry reports volumes often on Archive.org
- *Japan in the Beginning of the 20th Century* - Government reports available in several volumes on Archive.org
- *An Official Guide to Eastern Asia* - Five volumes. Japanese railroads office produced guides going back to early 20th century. Volumes available on Archive.org
- *Annual report on reforms and progress in Chosen* - Japanese colonial reports on Korea 1911-1923. Search for this title on [HeinOnline](#), some years available on Archive.org.
- *Annual Reports to the League of Nations on the Administration of the South Sea Islands under Japanese Mandate* - Japanese reports to the League on its rule over former German controlled territories in the Pacific. Many volumes of these reports available on Archive.org but the titles are not accurately produced, search for Annual Reports, League, Micronesia, etc. to get more hits.
- *Burma, The Struggle for Independence, 1944-1948: Documents from Official and Private Sources*
 - Many British documents on Burma from this time
- *Towards Freedom: Documents on the Movement for Independence in India, 1943-1944*
 - Many documents on India from this time
- *The Transfer of Power 1942-7*
 - Many British documents on India from this time

Missionary Reports and Publications

- *Chinese Recorder and Missionary Journal* - Many issues available at Archive.org
- [Missionary Research Library pamphlets](#) Columbia University - digitized pamphlets available on Archive.org with many East Asia related pamphlets
- [Majority World Collection](#) - Publications include many missionary works related to East Asia from Princeton Theological Seminary Library.
- *The Christian Movement in the Japanese Empire including Korea and Formosa* - Many volumes published by the Conference of Federated Missions Japan, and often available on Archive.org.
- *The Japan Christian Yearbook* - Volumes available on Archive.org
- *Presbyterian Church of England : report of the Foreign Missions China, Formosa, the Straits Settlements, and India* - Many volumes on Archive.org
- [China and Formosa : the story of the Presbyterian Church of England](#) (1897)

Memoirs, Diaries, Digitised Books etc.

- [Archive.org](#) - Huge and fantastic resource for published works before 1920s
- [Google Books](#) - If there is only snippet view on old works, try archive.org
- [Gutenberg Project](#) - Pure text versions of many popular out of copyright books
- [Hathi Trust](#)
 - massive collection of digitized books
 - when they cannot be viewed because they are in copyright, they can still help you pin point which pages things are mentioned
- [Historical Texts](#)
 - Especially the British Library digitised books 1789-1914
- [Robert Hart Diaries](#)
 - http://digitalcollections.qub.ac.uk/site/hart-diaries/diaries/show_vol.php?v=31
 - <http://gis.rchss.sinica.edu.tw/cmcs/collections-at-academia-sinica/the-diaries-of-sir-robert-hart>
 - <http://cdm15979.contentdm.oclc.org/cdm/landingpage/collection/p15979coll2>
- [Joseph Berry Keenan Digital Collection](#) - Important primary sources from war crimes trials and early postwar Japan.
- [Ming Qing Women's Writings](#)
 - Digitised Chinese works by women from Ming and Qing dynasties (Chinese)

- [National Taiwan University Open Access Books](#) (Chinese)
- [Diary of Joseph Stilwell 1900-1946](#)
- [World War II Diaries of Ernest F. Easterbrook, 1944-45](#)
- [Hawaii Karate Museum Collection](#)
 - PDFs of books in English, Japanese, and Korean on Karate and martial arts, mostly 1950s.
- [Gallica](#) (French)
 - National Library of France has digitised a huge amount of materials, including a wide range of materials, memoirs, books, images, related to East Asia and Indochina.

Propaganda, Posters, and Pamphlets

- [Chinese Propaganda Poster Collection](#)
- [Chinese Pamphlets](#)
 - from early People's Republic of China - browse by subject, may not show all pamphlets in browse mode
- [Korean War Propaganda Leaflets](#)
- [Korean War Propaganda Digital Horizons](#)
- Scanned propaganda at the US Naval Academy Nimitz Library:
 - [American Propaganda in Japan](#)
 - [Japanese Propaganda in the Philippines](#)

Photographs, Postcards, Films

- [Showa Period Photo Archive from Shashin Shūhō 1938-1944](#)(Japanese)
- [National Archives UK on Flickr](#)
- [US National Archives on Flickr](#)
- [New York Public Library Digital Collections](#)
- [Boston Museum of Fine Arts Image Collection](#)
- [Mainichi Photo Bank](#)
 - You can search the archive of photos from the Mainichi newspaper and see relatively small watermarked images
- [Memories of Metropolis - Tokyo](#) - Japanese (and some English), mostly photographs from various sources on the history of Tokyo. OA.
- [Joseph Needham Photographs - Wartime China, 1942-1946](#)
- [Historical Chinese Postcard Project: 1896-1920](#)
- [Historical Photographs of China](#)
- [Sidney D. Gamble's Photographs of China 1908-1932](#)
- [UW-Madison East Asian Collection Photograph Collection](#)
- [Shackford Collection of Photographs of China](#)
- [Francis E. Stafford photographs of China 1909-1933](#)
- [Visualising China 1850-1950](#)
- [Hoover Institution Political Poster Database](#)
- [Lafayette College East Asian Postcard Collections](#)
- [MIT Visualising Cultures](#)
- [Formosa Nineteenth Century Images](#)
- [Sydney Gamble Photographs of China and Japan](#)
- [Japanese Photographs from Late-Tokugawa and Meiji period](#)
- [UW Milwaukee Asia and Middle East Photos from American Geographical Society](#)
- [An American GI in Japan, Autumn 1945: A Photographic Memoir](#)
- [Philippine Photographs Digital Archive](#)
- [The United States and its Territories 1870-1925 photographic collections](#)
- [Vintage Formosa](#)
 - some 7000 photos of historical Taiwan

- [Hedda Morrison Photographs of China](#)
- [Dutch East Indies in Photographs, 1860-1940](#)
- [Botanical and Cultural Images of Eastern Asia](#)
- [Colonial Film Database of the British Empire](#)
- [British Pathe Historical Footage](#)
- [Everyday in Mao's China](#) - Use these photographs with care and note the source.
- [Korean Movie Database](#)
 - Often with English subtitles
 - Includes full length Korean historical movies from earlier decades
 - see more at <http://www.kmdb.or.kr/>

Recordings and Sound

- [1900-1950 Japanese Sound Archive \(Japanese\)](#)
- [NHK Japanese Oral History Testimony Archive \(Japanese\)](#)
 - Also contains historical news clips and other footage

Maps and GIS

- [David Rumsey Map Library](#)
- [Japanese Historical Maps - David Rumsey](#)
- [Visual Cultures in Asia - Maps](#)
- [Old Maps Online](#)
- [University of Texas Perry-Casteñada Map Archive](#)
 - contains a lot of WWII military maps of Asia
- [Virtual Shanghai Map Collection](#)
- [東洋文庫 中華帝国図等](#)
 - Historical maps of China in the Oriental library
- [USC Asian Map Collection](#)
- [ChinaX Map](#)
 - Amazing collection of GIS layers related to Chinese history
- [Disaster of Japan's 2011 Disasters](#)
- [Japan Map](#)
 - Collection of GIS layers related to Japan's 2011 Disasters
- [WorldMap](#)
 - Many GIS layers and maps are available to browse and sometimes download here
- [China Historical GIS](#)
 - can download shapefiles for creating historical maps of China
- [Collection of Colonial Period Maps of Taipei](#) and [more maps from Academia Sinica Map Club](#)

Old Books Related to East and Southeast Asian Region

- [The War in the East](#) by Trumbull White (1895)
- [Travels in the Far East](#) by Ellen Mary Hayes Peck (1909)

Other

- [Voices of Civil Internment: WWII Singapore](#) - The Royal Commonwealth Society Collection at Cambridge University Library has digitised the archives of two Second World War civilian internment camps
- [Public Library of India](#) - Archive.org hosted collection of scanned materials, includes many scanned books related to East Asia
- [Digital Bodleian](#)

- [Atlas of Mutual Heritage](#)
 - Good archive of documents, maps, and images from the Dutch East India Company and the West-Indische Compagnie
 - Digitised books in Harvard-Yenching from 1860s-1940s
- [Digital Vatican Library](#)
- [California Digital Library](#) - Many scanned historical works related to East Asia, hosted by Archive.org.

Japan

- [Selection of Scanned Open Access Harvard-Yenching Books from Japan on Google Books](#)
- [Japan Air Raids Bilingual Historical Archive](#)
- [Databases of the Historiographical Institute at the University of Tokyo](#) - Most of it on pre-modern Japanese history
- [Waseda Kotenseki Sogo Database](#) - Contains a lot of materials related to Japanese and Chinese classics but also some special collections from a more modern period, much in Japanese
 - [Modern Japan and Waseda](#)
 - [Japanese History through the Library Collections](#)
 - [Edo-Period Japanese Literature Collection](#)
 - [Western Studies Collection](#)
 - [Okuma Shigenobu Collection](#)
- [Prange Digital Children's Book Collection 1945-49 \(Japanese\)](#)
- [Joseph B. Keenan Digital Collection](#)
- [Japanese American Evacuation and Resettlement Digital Archive](#)
- [Hiroshima Archive](#)
- [PRCHistory.org Document of the Month](#)
- [Illustrated Books from the Edo and Meiji Periods](#) - at the Smithsonian Libraries
- [Japanese National Diet Library \(Japanese\)](#)
 - has a variety of digital resources
- [National Archives of Japan Digital Collections](#)
- [Japan Center for Asian Historical Records \(Japanese\)](#)
 - Massive archive of especially military records from pre-1945 Japan
- [Digital Library of the Meiji Period \(Japanese\)](#)
 - pretty much every book published in the Meiji period is digitized here, Taisho period books increasingly available too
- [Denshō Archive for Japanese-American internment](#)
- [Japanese Historical Text Initiative](#)
- [Japan Air Raids Historical Archive](#)
- [ジャパンアーカイブズ 1850-2100](#)
- [Exhibition of the Empire of Japan: Official Catalogue \(1904\)](#)
- *A Handbook for Travellers in Japan* Basil Hall Chamberlain - volumes from different years on Archive.org
- *Terry's Japanese empire, including Korea and Formosa, with chapters on Manchuria, the Trans-Siberian railway, and the chief ocean routes to Japan* - various editions available on Archive.org
- *Pocket Guide to Japan* - Old prewar government produced guidebook for tourists to Japan, volumes available on Archive.org
- *Japan to America* - collection of papers and translations on Japan produced by the Japan Society of America going back to early 20th century. Many volumes on Archive.org
- *Transactions of The Asiatic Society of Japan* - early journal published in Japan going back to prewar days. Many volumes on Archive.org
- Satow, Ernest Mason. *A Diplomat in Japan: An Inner History of the Critical Years in the Evolution of Japan*. Rutland, VT: Charles E. Tuttle Company, 1983.
- Cortazzi, Hugh. *Victorians in Japan: In and around the Treaty Ports*. London ; Atlantic Highlands,

NJ: Athlone Press, 1987.

- Holme, Charles, Toni Huberman, Sonia Ashmore, Emma Lasenby Liberty, and Yasuko Suga. *The Diary of Charles Holme's 1889 Visit to Japan and Northamerica: With Mrs Lazenby Liberty's Japan: A Pictorial Record*. Folkestone, UK: Global Oriental Ltd, 2008.
- [Unbeaten Tracks in Japan](#) by Isabella L. Bird
- [Japanese Homes and Their Surroundings](#) by Edward Sylvester Morse (1885)
- [Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan: First Series](#) by Lafcadio Hearn
- [Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan: Second Series](#) by Lafcadio Hearn (1895)
- [Kimiko, and Other Japanese Sketches](#) by Lafcadio Hearn (1896)
- [Kokoro: Hints and Echoes of Japanese Inner Life](#) by Lafcadio Hearn (1896)
- [My Japanese Wife](#) by Clive Holland (1895)
- [The Gist of Japan: The Islands, Their People, and Missions](#) by R. B. Peery
- [Japanese Girls and Women](#) by Alice Mabel Bacon (1891)
- [Things Japanese: Being Notes on Various Subjects Connected with Japan for the Use of Travellers and Others](#) by Basil Hall Chamberlain (1902)
- [Kobo: A Story of the Russo-Japanese War](#) by Herbert Strang (1905)
- [A Journal from Japan: A Daily Record of Life as Seen by a Scientist](#) by Marie Stopes (1910)
- [The Shinto Cult: A Christian Study of the Ancient Religion of Japan](#) by Milton Terry (1910)
- [A Daughter of Japan](#) by F. D. Bone (1914) - also on [GP](#)
- [An Artist's Letters from Japan](#) by John La Farge
- [The Japanese Spirit](#) by Yoshisaburo Okakura (1905) also [GP](#)
- Heisig, James W., Thomas P. Kasulis, and John C. Maraldo, eds. *Japanese Philosophy: A Sourcebook. Nanzan Library of Asian Religion and Culture*. Honolulu: University of Hawai'i Press, 2011.
- This is a wonderful series of volumes in our library containing books on Japan, thus serving as contemporary primary sources of a sort, and a separate series of books with pamphlets and press articles from 1906-1948:
 - O'Connor, Peter, ed. *Critical Readings on Japan, 1906-1948: Countering Japan's Agenda in East Asia. Series 1, Books*; a Collection in Ten Volumes. Folkestone, Kent: Tokyo, Japan: Global Orient; Edition Synapse, 2008.
 - O'Connor, Peter, ed. *Critical Readings on Japan, 1906-1948: Countering Japan's Agenda and the Communist Menace in East Asia. Series 2, Pamphlets and Press: A Collection in 10 Volumes*. Folkestone, Kent: Tokyo: Global Oriental; Edition Synapse, 2011.
- [Pocket Guide to Japan \(1926\)](#)
- [Pocket Guide to Japan \(1935\)](#)

Korea

- [Korean National Archives \(Korean\)](#)
 - some documents can only be viewed within Korean libraries
- [Korean History Digital Archive \(Korean\)](#)
 - a massive variety of historical sources can be found here
- [1945-50 Korean Literary Collection \(Korean\) Univ. Washington](#)
- [Histopia \(Korean\)](#)
 - Collection of digitized historical Korean sources
- [Korean American Digital Archive](#)
- [Korean Independence Outbreak Movement Online Exhibit](#)
- [Japanese Wartime Policy in Korea Digital Archive \(Korean/Japanese\)](#)
- [Korean Literary Collection Digital Archive 1945-1950](#)
 - Some rare books in Korean from the early postwar period digitised by the University of Washington
- Foreign Broadcast Information Service 1974-1996
 - search SAULCAT
- [Prospectus of the Oriental Development Company](#) - colonial period land development and expro-

priation company.

- [Japanese Atrocities in Korea: reports emphasized and made convincing by Japanese propaganda](#) (1919)
- [Fifteen Years Among the Top-Knots; Or, Life in Korea](#) (1908)
- [Corea or Cho-sen: The Land of the Morning Calm](#) by Arnold Henry Savage Landor (1895)
- [Our Little Korean Cousin](#) by H. Lee M. Pike (1905)
- [Korea's Fight for Freedom](#) by Fred A. McKenzie (1920)
- [Quaint Korea](#) by Louise Jordan Miln (1895)
- [The Case of Korea: A Collection of Evidence on the Japanese Domination of Korea](#) by Henry Chung (1921)

Taiwan

- [Taiwan Postwar National Historical Archive](#) (Chinese)
- [National Taiwan University Digital Projects Home](#) (Chinese)
- [Taiwan History Digital Library](#) (Chinese)
- [Taiwan National Repository of Cultural Heritage](#) (Chinese)
- [Taiwan Colonial Court Records](#) (Chinese/Japanese)
 - requires online application for access
- [Taiwan Database for Empirical Legal Studies](#) (Chinese)
- [Digital Repository of Taiwan Provincial Assembly](#) (Chinese)
 - requires online application for access
- [National Taiwan University Taiwan Historical Photo Archive](#) (Chinese)
- [National Taiwan University Institutional Repository](#) (Chinese)
 - historical records related to NTU
 - chief prosecutor in the Tokyo war crimes trials
- [Japanese Rule in Formosa](#) by Yosaburo Takekoshi (1907)
- [From far Formosa the island: The island, its people and missions](#) George Mackay (1896)
- [Glimpses of Japan and Formosa](#) by Harry A. Franck
- [The island of Formosa : historical view from 1430 to 1900: history, people, resources and commercial prospects](#) James Davidson (1903)
- [The Statistical Summary of Taiwan](#) Japanese Government General in Japan.
- [Sketches from Formosa](#) by W. Campbell (1915)
- [Among the head-hunters of Formosa](#) by Janet McGovern (1922) - raw text on [Project Gutenberg](#)
- [The call of the East; a romance of far Formosa](#) by James Davidson (1902) also on [PG](#) by Thurlow Fraser
- [Formosa Today: An Analysis of the Economic Development and Strategic Importance of Japan's Tropical Colony](#) Andrew J. Grajdanzev (1943)
- [Fireproof moth : a missionary in Taiwan's white terror](#) (in library)
- [The heathen heart : an account of the reception of the gospel among the Chinese of Formosa](#) by Campbell N. Moody (1907)
- [The Black-Bearded Barbarian : The Life of George Leslie Mackay of Formosa](#) (1912)

China

- [Chinese Cultural Revolution Database](#)
- [Chinese Anti-Rightist Campaign Database](#)
- [Chinese maritime digitization project](#)
- [Bibliothèque Numérique Asiatique / Asian Digital Library](#) - many digitized materials from Asia, especially China
 - [Shanghai Municipal Council Minutes](#)
 - [Scanned Books](#) - over a thousand volumes here, mostly related to China

- [Harvard Yenching Library Chinese Republican Period 1911-1949 digitization project](#) - Chinese books digitized by Harvard-Yenching library.
- [The Cultural Revolution in Images: Caricature-Posters from Guangzhou 1966-1977](#)
- [Chinese Rare Book Digital Collection](#)
- [Chinese Digital Archive 1966-1976](#)
 - much of it in Chinese
- [Virtual Shanghai](#)
- [Chinese Text Project](#)
 - Collection of classical Chinese texts with translations
- [Heidelberg University China Digital Archive](#)
 - need to apply for an account to access, application online
- [Chinese Civilization in Time and Space](#)
- [Hiroshima Archive](#)
- [International Dunhuang Project: The Silk Road Online](#)
- [Yale Nanjing Massacre Archival Project](#)
- [Ailing Zhang \(Eileen Chang\) Papers at USC](#)
- [Three Years' Wanderings in the Northern Provinces of China](#) by Robert Fortune (1847)
- [Memoirs of Father Ripa, during thirteen years' residence at the court of Peking in the service of the emperor of China; with an account of the foundation of the college for the education of young Chinese at Naples](#) (1849)
- [China and the Chinese](#) by Herbert Allen Giles (1902)
- [A Tale of Red Peking](#) by Constanica Serjeant (1902)
- [With the Allies to Peking: A Tale of the Relief of the Legations](#) by G. A. Henty (1904)
- [New Forces in Old China: An Inevitable Awakening](#) by Arthur Judson Brown (1904)
- [Lion and Dragon in Northern China](#) by Sir Reginald Fleming Johnston (1910)
- [Notable Women of Modern China](#) by Margaret E. Burton (1912)
- [A Woman In China](#) by Mary Gaunt (1914)
- [The Fight for the Republic in China](#) by B. L. Putnam Weale (1917)
- [Peking Dust](#) by Ellen N. La Motte (1919) also on [PG](#)
- Kuo Sung-t'ao, Liu Hsi-hung, Chang Te-yi, and John David Frodsham, eds. *The First Chinese Embassy to the West: The Journals of Kuo Sung-T'ao, Liu Hsi-Hung and Chang Te-Yi*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1974.
- The works of Mao Zedong: When citing his writings avoid the occasionally problematic [online marxists.org version](#) and use the series collection of his works found in the library: Mao, Tse-tung, and Stuart R. Schram. *Mao's Road to Power: Revolutionary Writings, 1912-1949* Armonk NY: M.E. Sharpe, 1992.

Hong Kong

- [Hong Kong Government Reports Online 1842-1941](#)
- [Hong Kong and the West Until 1860](#) - database of historical sources, over 400 volumes and hundreds of images.
- [Hong Kong Image Database](#)
- [Hong Kong's War Crimes Trials Collection](#)

Southeast Asia

- [The Former Philippines thru Foreign Eyes](#) by Comyn, Jagor, Virchow, and Wilkes (1912)
- [Inside Indonesia](#) - bulletin of the Indonesia Resources and Information Programme, Australia, 1983-2007
- [Online Burma/Myanmar Library](#) - archive of relatively recent digital documents, and portal to more resources

- [LawPhil Philippine Laws and Jurisprudence](#) - Massive legal database for the Philippines with court rulings and case info on thousands of cases from recent Philippine history
- [Philippine Diary Project](#) - Collection of digitised diaries from Filipinos from the past two centuries
- [Report of the Philippine Commission to the Secretary of War](#)
- [Southeast Asia Digital Library](#)
- [SouthEast Asian Images & Texts](#)
- [Southeast Asia Visions](#) - European travel accounts of pre-modern Southeast Asia
- [Ohio University Thai Sources on Internet Archive](#) (Thai)
- [Cornell Modern Indonesia Collection](#)
- [Batavia Digital](#)
- [OneSearch Indonesia](#)
- [ASEAN Digital Library](#)
- [UMass Southeast Asia Digital Archive](#)
- [Elibrary of Cambodia](#)
- Cornell University Guides:
 - [List of US Government Documents on Southeast Asia](#) - some of these may be available in nearby libraries or on microfilm by interlibrary loan
 - [List of British Government Documents on Southeast Asia](#) - some of these may be available in nearby libraries or on microfilm by interlibrary loan
 - [Some General Historical Sources on Southeast Asia](#)
 - [Colonial Era Sources on Southeast Asia](#)
 - [Travel Literature on Southeast Asia](#)

See Me

- Some of these databases may be accessible in Edinburgh or elsewhere. Please see me for more information - I may have suggestions or have copies of some other collections, including:
- Shanghai Municipal Police Archives
- US State Department Records on Japan
- US Intelligence Files on East Asia (mostly post-WWII)
- Chinese Recorder and Missionary Journal - missionary journal from China

Some Key Secondary Source Databases

- [CiNii Japanese Article Database](#) - the “Google Scholar” of Japan. Often has links to PDFs of Japanese language scholarship

Some Good LibGuides and Link Collections for East Asia Related Sources

- These will include links to many resources available only to students of that university
- [Harvard Korea Research Guide](#)
- [Harvard Japan Research Guide](#)
- [Harvard China Research Guide](#)
- [U of California Berkely East Asia Research Guide](#)
- [University of Washington East Asia Guide](#)
- [Yale China English Sources Research Guide](#)
- [Yale China Research Guide](#)

- [Yale Japan Research Guide](#)
- [Yale Korea Research Guide](#)
- [国立国会図書館アジア情報の調べ方案内](#)
- [AsiaPortal](#)
- Please get in touch if you find that this list contains any dead links, or you wish to suggest an addition